



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

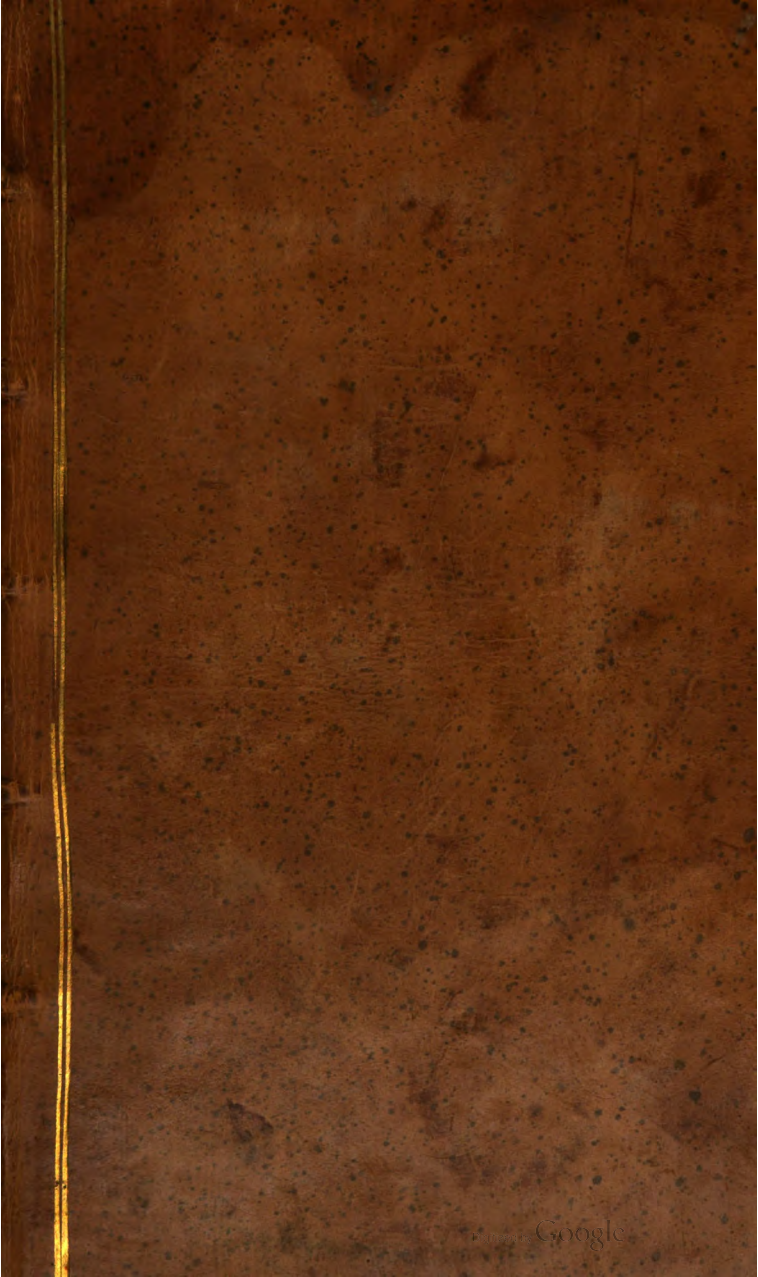
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



DULCES ANTE OMNIA MUSE.



A P I D O U

*Seraphino Giovannini del. e sculp. in Roma.*







THE  
WORKS  
OF  
Alexander Pope, Esq.  
VOLUME V.

BEING THE  
FIRST of his LETTERS.

1M 2633/5

---

LONDON:

Printed for C. Bathurst, W. Strahan, J. & F. Rivington,  
R. Baldwin, T. Cadell, T. Longman, B. Law,  
J. Johnson, T. Davies, T. Cadell, W. &  
J. Richardson, and E. Johnston.

MDCCLXXVI.





# C O N T E N T S

OF THE

## FIFTH VOLUME.

---

LETTERS to and from Mr. WYCHERLEY.  
From the Year 1704 to 1710. p. 3.

### LETTER

- I. **O**F Mr. Dryden's death : his moral character : the poets who succeeded him : the temper of critics.
- II. From Mr. Wycherley.
- III. Mr. Wycherley's humanity ; his encouragement of young writers ; concerning the Author's Pastorals.
- IV. From Mr. Wycherley. Answer to the former.
- V. From the same.
- VI. Some reasons why friendships may be contracted between persons of unequal years, and the advantage of such friendships.
- VII. Against Compliment.
- VIII. An account of the duller sort of Country Gentlemen, and Country Life.
- IX. From Mr. Wycherley.
- X. From Mr. Wycherley. Of the correction of his Poem to Mr. Dryden, and other papers.
- XI. Of the same, a plan for correcting and improving those poems.
- XII. From Mr. Wycherley.
- XIII. On the same, and further proposals for correcting them.
- XIV. From Mr. Wycherley.
- XV. More concerning corrections of the poems.
- XVI. From Mr. Wycherley, after his illness.
- XVII. From Mr. Wycherley.
- XVIII. From Mr. Wycherley. Concerning the Miscellanies, and the Critics.

# C O N T E N T S.

## LETTER

- XIX. *Concerning Miscellanies, and the danger of young poets.*
  - XX. *From Mr. Wycherley.*
  - XXI. *From Mr. Wycherley.*
  - XXII. *From Mr. Wycherley. His desire of his company; and request to proceed in correcting his papers.*
  - XXIII. *More about the poems.*
  - XXIV. *Corrections sent.*
  - XXV. *From Mr. Wycherley. In answer to the account of the state of his papers.*
  - XXVI. *The last advice about his papers, to turn them into select Maxims and Reflections, which Mr. Wycherley agreed to and begun before his death.*
- 

## LETTERS to and from Mr. WALSH.

From 1705 to 1707.

P. 4R.

## LETTER

- I. *Mr. Walsh to Mr. Wycherley.*
  - II. *Mr. Walsh to Mr. Pope. Concerning pastoral and pastoral comedy.*
  - III. *The answer. Of correcting, and the extreme of it. Of pastoral comedy, and its character. Of the liberty of borrowing from the ancients.*
  - IV. *From Mr. Walsh, on the same subject.*
  - V. *From Mr. Walsh. Of mechanical critics; of wit and conceit, a request concerning one of his pastorals.*
  - VI. *Some critical observations in English Versification.*
- 

## LETTERS to and from Mr. CROMWELL.

From 1708 to 1711.

P. 53.

## LETTER

- I. *To Mr. Cromwell.*
- II. *To the same.*
- III. *To the same.*
- IV. *Concerning the first publication of the author's poems.*



# C O N T E N T S.

## LETTER

- V. *Of his translation of the first book of Statius.*
- VI. *Of his Juvenile Poems.*
- VII. *Criticisms on Statius.*
- VIII. *Of Mr. Wycherley's coldness.*
- IX. *Of the general conduct and inequality of men's lives.*
- X. *The use of poetical studies. A panegyrick upon dogs.*
- XI. *Of the taste of country gentlemen.*
- XII.
- XIII. *After an illness. The obscurity of a country life.*
- XIV. *On the same subject. Concerning Rondeaux.*
- XV. *From Mr. Cromwell. On Priam's speech to Pyrrhus in Virgil.*
- XVI. *Answer to the same.*
- XVII. *Criticism about an elegy of Ovid.*
- XVIII. *On sickness and disappointment.*
- XIX.
- XX. *Of Philips's pastorals.*
- XXI. *From Mr. Cromwell. On a passage in Lucan.*
- XXII. *Answer to the former, with another criticism on Lucan.*
- XXIII. *From Mr. Cromwell.*
- XXIV.
- XXV. *From Mr. Cromwell.*
- XXVI. *Observations on Crashaw's poems.*
- XXVII. *Concerning laughter.*
- XXVIII. *From Mr. Cromwell.*
- XXIX. *Of the study of poetry; Mr. Wycherley, &c.*
- XXX. *From Mr. Cromwell.*
- XXXI.

## LETTERS to Several LADIES. p. 110.

### LETTER

- I. H. III. IV. V. VI.
  - VII. *To a Lady from Bath.*
  - VIII. *To the same.*
  - IX. X.
  - XI. *To Mrs. — on the Earl of Oxford's behaviour, apprehensions of commotions, army in Hyde-Park.*
  - XII. *Praise of a country life. Concern for the sepa-*
- VOL. V. a

# C O N T E N T S.

## LETTER

*ration of friends. The comforts of integrity and independency.*

- XIII. XIV.
  - XV. *Description of a journey to Oxford, and manner of life there.*
  - XVI. *Of a lady's sickness.*
  - XVII. *Witty letters undervalued in comparison of sincere ones.*
  - XVIII. *On the same subject, to the hon. Mrs. H.*
  - XIX. *To an unfortunate lady.*
  - XX. *To a lady abroad.*
  - XXI. *To the same.*
  - XXII. *To the same.*
  - XXIII. *To Mrs. Arabella Fermor on her marriage.*
- 

LETTERS to and from Sir WILLIAM TRUMBULL.  
From 1705 to 1716. p. 450.

## LETTER

- I. *From Sir William Trumbull. On occasion of Milton's Juvenilia, encouraging the author to publish his.*
  - II. *From Sir William Trumbull. Of his first translation of Homer.*
  - III. *From Sir William Trumbull. On the Rape of the Lock.*
  - IV. *Against compliment and vanity; the praise of sincerity and friendship.*
  - V. *Concerning the Tragedy of Cato.*
  - VI. *From Sir William Trumbull.*
  - VII. *Against the violence of parties, and the praise of general benevolence.*
  - VIII. *From Sir William Trumbull. Of an epigram in Martial, on a happy old age.*
- 

LETTERS to and from Several Persons.  
From 1711 to 1714. p. 162.

## LETTER

- I. *To the Hon. J. C. Esq. Reflections on the Essay on Criticism.*

# C O N T E N T S.

## LETTER

- II. *To the same. On a passage of the same Essay.*
- III. *To the same, against party spirit.*
- IV. *To my Lord Lansdown.*
- V. *The Hon. J. C. to Mr. Pope concerning Betterton's remains. Rape of the Lock, &c.*
- VI. *The answer.*
- VII. *To ——— on returning his letters.*
- VIII. *From the Lord Lansdown.*
- IX. *To General Anthony Hamilton, on his having translated the Essay on Criticism into French verse.*

LETTERS to and from Mr. STEELE, Mr. ADDISON, etc.  
From 1712 to 1715. p. 180

## LETTER

- I. *Mr. Steele to Mr. Pope. Of Sir Charles Sedley's death. The author's Eclogue on the Messiah.*
- II. *Concerning a public, private, or mixed life.*
- III. *Of sickness and dying young.*
- IV. *On the Emperor Adrian's verses on his death-bed.*
- V. *From Mr. Steele.*
- VI.
- VII. *Of the Emperor Adrian.*
- VIII. *From Mr. Steele.*
- IX.
- X. *On Dennis's remarks on Cato.*
- XI. *From Mr. Addison. Concerning Mr. Pope's translation of Homer.*
- XII. *From Mr. Addison. On the same.*
- XIII. *Against party spirit.*
- XIV. *Of the freedom of a friend. The incongruity of Man, and the vanity of the world.*
- XV. *Of the version of Homer: Party animosity.*
- XVI. *Concerning some misunderstandings.*
- XVII. *To the Hon. ——— concerning Mr. Addison, Philip's calumny, and Mr. Gay's Pastorals.*
- XVIII. *The vanity of poetical fame, serious thoughts.*
- XIX. *Concerning the translation of Homer.*
- XX. *To Mr. Jervas, of the same.*

## C O N T E N T S.

- XXI. *To the same, on the equal and easy terms of friendship.*
  - XXII. *Mr. Jervas to Mr. Pope, concerning Mr. Addison.*
  - XXIII. *The answer.*
  - XXIV. *Mr. Pope to the Earl of Halifax.*
  - XXV. *Dr. Parnelle, Dr. Berkley, Mr. Gay, and Dr. Arbuthnot; concerning Mr. Pope's Homer.*
  - XXVI. *To the Hon. James Craggs, Esq; on the same.*
  - XXVII. *To Mr. Congreve. Of sincerity; the scurrilities of abusive critics; what ought to be the temper of an author.*
  - XXVIII. *To the same, of the Farse called the What-d'ye call it.*
  - XXIX. *To the same.*
  - XXX. *From Mr. Congreve.*
- 

### LETTERS to and from Several Persons.

From 1714 to 1721.

p. 226.

#### LETTER

- I. *From the Reverend Dean Berkley to Mr. Pope. Of the Rape of the Lock; the state of learning in Italy.*
- II. *Mr. Pope to Mr. Jervas.*
- III. *To the same.*
- IV. *To the same.*
- V. *The Hon. Mr. Craggs to Mr. Pope.*
- VI. *To Mr. Fenton. Concerning Mr. Secretary Craggs's advice to him to write. The author's manner of passing his time.*
- VII. *From Dean Berkley. A description of the island Inarime. Character of the Italians.*
- VIII. *Mr. Pope to ——— the author building and planting: Death of several friends, and particularly of Dr. Garth.*
- IX. *To Mr. ——— on the circuit.*
- X. *To the Earl of Burlington, an account of a journey to Oxford with Bernard Lintot, a bookseller.*
- XI. *To the Duke of Buckingham, in answer to his Letter on Buckingham house.*
- XII. *From the Duke of Buckingham to Mr. Pope, on the dispute in France concerning Homer.*

# C O N T E N T S.

## LETTER

- XIII. *Answer to the former.*
  - XIV. *From Dr. Arbuthnot, after the Queen's death, of the papers of Scriblerus and Dr. Swift.*
  - XV. *To Dr. Arbuthnot, on his return from France, and on the calumnies about the Odyssey.*
  - XVI. *To Robert Earl of Oxford.*
  - XVII. *The Earl of Oxford's answer.*
- 

LETTERS to and from EDWARD BLOUNT, Esq;  
From 1714 to 1725. p. 264.

## LETTER

- I. *Of the geography of Homer, a map done by the author. The State of the times; the siege of Barcelona, the Queen's death, the condition of the English Roman Catholics: Wishes for the peace of the nation.*
- II. *From Mr. Blount. Answer to the former. His temper in religion and politics.*
- III. *From Mr. Blount. His disposition to quiet; reflections on the affair of Preston: An invitation into the country.*
- IV. *An account of the death of Mr. Wycherley.*
- V. *Contemplations on the pleasures of separate spirits, on the narrow conceptions of men, the vanity of human knowledge, the variety of opinions in religion, and the great duty of charity.*
- VI. *Consolations under persecution: The duty of mutual assistance: Universal Charity. The author leaving Windsor Forest.*
- VII. *From Mr. Blount.*
- VIII. *After the affair of Preston. The author's removal, change of life, and resignation to it.*
- IX. *To Mr. Blount, after his retirement into Flanders. On the history of Jeffery of Monmouth, &c.*
- X. *On the death of the author's father.*
- XI. *To Mr. Blount.*
- XII. *On Mr. Blount's recovery from an illness: Advice to sell his estate.*
- XIII. *Of his manner of life in the country, and of the author's near the town.*
- XIV. *A description of a grotto.*
- XV. *On the approach of winter, hospitality, and a cheerful family.*



# C O N T E N T

**LETTERS to and from the Honourable ROBERT DIGBY.**  
**From 1717 to 1727. P. 291.**

**LETTER**

- I. *After a fit of sickness. Of the Tragedy of Gorduc. The author's progress in translating Homer's Iliad.*
  - II. *Excuse for writing carelessly: The humour of the town.*
  - III. *From Mr. Digby. Answer to the former.*
  - IV. *On the finishing his translation of the Iliad. His situation at Twickenham, Planting. The death of a friend.*
  - V. *From Mr. Digby. Answer to the former.*
  - VI. *From Mr. Digby. On the South-sea year.*
  - VII. *Answer to the former.*
  - VIII. IX. *From Mr. Digby. On the same subject.*
  - X. *Character of Dr. Arbuthnot and his brother. Death of a friend.*
  - XI. *Character of the Digby-Family.*
  - XII. *Lord Bathurst's Wood: the camp in Hyde-Park; the Bishop of Rochester's conversation.*
  - XIII. *A winter invitation to a fire-side.*
  - XIV. *From Mr. Digby. A letter of friendship. The disadvantages of an ill constitution. Consolation in friends of integrity. Their manner of life in the country preferred to that in the town.*
  - XV. *On the same subject.*
  - XVI.
  - XVII. *On the season of Christmas: Customs of hospitality: Charity and good works, where they are yet subsisting.*
  - XVIII. *To the Hon. Edward Digby, on his brother's death.*
- 

**LETTERS to and from Dr. ATTERBURY, Bishop of ROCHESTER.**

**From 1716 to 1723. P. 318.**

**LETTER**

- I. *From the Bishop of Rochester. Concerning Mr. Pope's general preface to his works.*
- II. *From the same.*

# C O N T E N T S.

## LETTER

- III. *From the Bishop of Rochester. On occasion of the death of Mr. Pope's father.*
- IV. *The answer.*
- V. *On the fate of the South-Sea.*
- VI. *From the Bishop of Rochester. Of Mr. Dryden's monument: The Arabian Tales: The South-Sea scheme.*
- VII. *From the same. On a manuscript of Huetius, and the epitaph on Mr. Harcourt.*
- VIII. *From the Lord Chancellor Harcourt, on the epitaph of his son.*
- IX. *From the Bishop of Rochester. On his ill health. Waller's Verses on sickness. Mr. Prior's funeral.*
- X. *From the same. His love of the country. A passage in Tully. Of Shakespear, and the publication of Mr. Addison's works.*
- XI. *To the Bishop of Rochester.*
- XII. *From the Bishop. On a character drawn by the author.*
- XIII. *To the Bishop in the country: Wishes for his quiet.*
- XIV. *From the bishop of Rochester, his desire of quiet, and love of books.*
- XV. *An invitation to Twickenham: The vanity and emptiness of the world.*
- XVI. *From the Bishop of Rochester. An answer to the former. His dislike of great men: Preparation for his burial place in Westminster-Abbey.*
- XVII. *From the same, on the same subject. The state of his mind, and the world's mistake of his character.*
- XVIII. *From the same. More concerning men of quality. Of Milton's manuscript, and Agonistes.*
- XIX. *The Duke of Marlborough's funeral. The author's resolution to keep clear of flattery.*
- XX. *From the Bishop. Answer to the former. Application of some verses of Horace to the Duke of Marlborough's funeral.*
- XXI. *From the Bishop of Rochester in the Tower.*
- XXII. *The answer.*
- XXIII. *The author's last letter to the Bishop of Rochester.*
- XXIV. *From the Bishop of Rochester.*
- XXV. *On the death of his daughter.*



# P R E F A C E

## Of the Publisher of the Surreptitious Edition, 1735.

*WE presume we want no apology to the reader for this publication, but some may be thought needful to Mr. Pope: however he cannot think our offence so great as theirs, who first separately published what we have here but collected in a better form and order. As for the letters we have procured to be added, they serve but to compleat, explain, and sometimes set in a true light, those others, which it was not in the writer's, or our power to recall.*

*This collection hath been owing to several cabinets: some draspy from thence by accidents, and others (even of those to ladies,) voluntarily given. It is to one of that sex we are beholden for the whole correspondence with H. C. Esq. which letters being lent her by that gentleman, she took the liberty to print; as appears by the following, which we shall give at length, both as it is something curious, and as it may serve for an apology for ourselves.*

## PREFACE TO THE

TO HENRY CROMWELL, Esq;

June 27, 1727.

**A**FTER so long a silence as the many and great oppressions I have sighed under have occasioned, one is at a loss how to begin a letter to so kind a friend as yourself. But as it was always my resolution, if I must sink, to do it as decently (that is, as silently) as I could; so when I found myself plunged into unforeseen and unavoidable ruin, I retreated from the world, and in a manner buried myself in a dismal place, where I knew none, and none knew me. In this dull unthinking way, I have protracted a lingering death (for life it cannot be called) ever since you saw me, sequestered from company, deprived of my books, and nothing left to converse with, but the letters of my dead, or absent friends; among which latter I always placed yours, and Mr. Pope's, in the first rank. I lent some of them indeed to an ingenious person, who was so delighted with the specimen, that he importuned me for a sight of the rest, which having obtained, he conveyed them to the press, I must not say altogether with my consent, nor wholly without it. I thought them too good to be lost in oblivion, and had no cause to apprehend the disobliging of any. The public, viz. all persons of taste and judgment, would be pleased with so agreeable an amusement; Mr. Cromwell could not be angry, since it was but justice to his merit, to publish the solemn and private professions of love, gratitude, and veneration, made him by so celebrated an author; and sincerely Mr. Pope ought not to resent the publication, since the early pregnancy of his genius was no dishonour to his character. And yet had either of you been asked, common modesty would have obliged you to re-



SURREPTITIOUS EDITION. iii.

use, what you would not be displeased with, if done, without your knowledge. And besides, to end all dispute, you had been pleased to make me a free gift of them, to do what I pleased with them; and every one knows, that the person to whom a letter is addressed, has the same right to dispose of it, as he has of goods purchased with his money. I doubt not but your generosity and honour will do me the right, of owning by a line that I came honestly by them. I flatter myself, in a few months I shall again be visible to the world; and whenever through good providence that turn shall happen, I shall joyfully acquaint you with it, there being none more truly your obliged servant, than, Sir,

Your faithful, and

most humble Servant,

E. THOMAS.

P. S. A Letter, Sir, directed to Mrs. Thomas, to be left at my house, will be safely transmitted to her, by,

Yours, etc.

E. CURLL.

To Mr. POPE.

Epsom, July 6, 1727.

**W**HEN these letters were first printed, I wondered how Curll could come by them, and could not but laugh at the pompous title; since whatever you wrote to me was humour, and familiar raillery. As soon as I came from Epsom, I heard you had been to see me, and I writ you a short letter from Will's, that I longed to see you. Mr. D——s, about that time, charged me with giving them to a mistress, which I positively denied; not in the least, at that time, thinking of it; but some time after, finding in the News-papers, Letters from Lady Paskington, Lady

# iv PREFACE TO THE

Chudleigh, and Mr. Norris, to the same Sappho or E. T. I began to fear that I was guilty. I have never seen these Letters of Curll's, nor would go to his shop about them; I have not seen this Sappho alias E. T. these seven years.—Her writing, *That I gave her 'em, to do what she would with 'em*, is straining the point too far. I thought not of it, nor do I think she did then; but severe necessity which catches hold of a twig, has produced all this; which has lain hid, and forgot, by me so many years. Curll sent me a letter last week, desiring a positive answer about this matter; but finding I would give him none, he went to E. T. and writ a postscript in her long romantic letter, to direct my answer to his house; but they not expecting an answer, sent a young man to me, whose name, it seems, is Pattison: I told him I should not write any thing, but I believed it might be so as she writ in her letter. I am extremely concerned that my former indiscretion in putting them into the hands of this *Précieuse*, should have given you so much disturbance; for the last thing I should do would be to disoblige you, for whom I have ever preserved the greatest esteem, and shall ever be, Sir,

Your faithful Friend, and  
most humble Servant,

HENRY CROMWELL.

To Mr. POPE.

August 1, 1727.

**T**HO' I writ my long narrative from Epson still I was tired, yet I was not satisfied; lest any doubt should rest upon your mind. I could not make prosecutions of my innocence of a grievous crime; But I was impatient till I came to town, that I might send you those Letters as a clear evidence that I was a perfect stranger to all their proceeding. Should I have

## SURREPTITIOUS EDITION. ♥

protested against it, after the printing, it might have been taken for an attempt to decry his purchase; and as the little exception you have taken has served him to play his game upon us for these two years, a new incident from me might enable him to play it on for two more.—The great value she expresses for all you write, and her passion for having them, I believe, was what prevailed upon me to let her keep them. By the interval of twelve years at least, from her possession to the time of printing them, 'tis manifest, that I had not the least ground to apprehend such a design: but as people in great straits, bring forth their hoards of old gold and most valued jewels; so Sappho had recourse to her hid treasure of Letters, and play'd off not only your's to me, but all those to herself (as the lady's last stake) into the press.—As for me, I hope, when you shall coolly consider the many thousand instances of our being deluded by the females, since that great Original of Adam by Eve, you will have a more favourable thought of the undesigning error of

Your faithful Friend,  
and humble Servant,

HENRY CROMWELL.

*Now should our apology for this publication be as ill received, as the lady's seems to have been by the gentlemen concerned; we shall at least have Her Comfort, of being thanked by the rest of the world. Nor has Mr. P. himself any great cause to think it much offence to his modesty, or reflection on his judgment; when we take care to inform the public, that there are few Letters of his in this collection, which were not written under twenty years of age; on the other hand, we doubt not the reader will be much more surprized to find, at that early period, so much variety of style, affecting sentiment, and justness of criticism, in pieces which must have been writ in haste, very few perhaps ever reviewed, and none intended for the eye of the public.*

# C A T A L O G U E

O F T H E

Surreptitious and Incorrect Editions of

MR. POPE'S LETTERS.

I. FAMILIAR LETTERS to Henry Cromwell, Esq;  
by Mr. Pope, 12mo. Printed for Edmund  
Curll, 1727.

[In this are *Verses*, etc. ascribed to Mr. P. which were  
*not his.*]

II. Mr. Pope's Literary Correspondence for thirty years :  
from 1704 to 1734. Being a Collection of Letters  
which passed between him and several eminent per-  
sons. Printed for E. Curll, 8°, 1735. Two editions.  
—The same in duodecimo, with cuts. The third  
edition.

[These contain several Letters *not genuine.*]

III. Mr. Pope's Literary Correspondence, Vol. II. Print-  
ed for the same, 8°, 1735. [In this volume are no  
Letters of Mr. Pope's, but a few of those to Mr.  
Cromwell *reprinted*; nor any to him, but one said to  
be Bishop Atterbury's, and another in that Bishop's  
name, certainly not his; One or two Letters from  
St. Omer's, advertised of Mr. Pope, but which proved  
to be only *concerning* him; some scandalous Reflec-  
tions of one Le Neve on the Legislature, Courts of  
Justice, and Church of England, pag. 116, 117. and  
the Divinity of Christ expressly denied, in pag. 123,  
124. With some scandalous Anecdotes, and a Nar-  
rative.]

—The same in duodecimo.

IV. Mr. Pope's Literary Correspondence, Vol. III. Print-  
ed for E. Curll, 8°, 1735. [In this is *only one Letter*

by Mr. Pope to the Dutches of Buckingham, which the Publisher some-way procured and printed against her order. It also contains four Letters, intituled, Mr. Pope's to Miss Blount, which are literally taken from an old translation of Voiture's to Mad. Rambouillet.]

—The same in duodecimo.

V. Mr. Pope's Literary Correspondence, Vol. IV. Printed by the same, contains *not one Letter* of this Author.

—The same in duodecimo.

VI Mr. Pope's Literary Correspondence, Vol. V. containing *only one Letter* of Mr. P. and another of the Lord B. with a scandalous preface of Curll's, how he could come at more of their Letters, 8°, printed for the same, 1736.

VII. Letters of Mr. Pope and several Eminent Persons, Vol. I. from 1705 to 1711. Printed and sold by the booksellers of London and Westminster, 8°, 1735.

—The same, Vol. II. from 1711, etc. Printed and sold by the booksellers of London and Westminster, 8°, 1735.—The same in 12mo, with a Narrative.

VIII. Letters of Mr. Pope and several Eminent Persons. From 1705 to 1735. Printed and sold by the booksellers of London and Westminster, 12mo, 1735.

[This edition is said in the title to contain *more Letters* than any other, but contains only *Two*, said to be the Bishop of Rochester's, and printed before by Curll.]

IX. Letters of Mr. Pope and several Eminent Persons. From the year 1705 to 1735. Vol. I. and Vol. II. Printed for T. Cooper, at the Globe in Pater-noster Row, 1735, 12mo.

[In this was inserted the *Forged Letter* from the Bishop of Rochester, and some other things, unknown to Mr. Pope.]



# P R E F A C E

Prefixed to the First Genuine Edition in  
quarto, 1737.

**I**F what is here offered to the reader, should happen in any degree to please him, the thanks are not due to the author, but partly to his friends, and partly to his enemies: it was wholly owing to the affection of the former, that so many Letters, of which he never kept copies, were preserv'd; and to the malice of the latter, that they were produced in this manner.

He had been very disagreeably used, in the publication of some Letters written in his youth, which fell into the hands of a woman who printed them, without his or his correspondent's consent, in 1727. This treatment, and the apprehension of more of the same kind, put him upon recalling as many as he could from those who he imagined had kept any. He was sorry to find the number so great, but immediately lessened it by burning three parts in four of them: the rest he spared, not in any preference of their style or writing, but merely as they preserv'd the memory of some friendships which will ever be dear to him, or set in a true light some matters of fact, from which the scriblers of the times had taken occasion to asperse either his friends or himself. He therefore lay'd by the Originals, together with those of his correspondents, and caused a copy to be taken to deposite in the library of a noble friend; that in case either of the revival of slanders, or the publication of surreptitious Letters, during his life or after, a proper use might be made of them.

The next year, the posthumous works of Mr. Wycherley were printed, in a way disreputable enough to his memory. It was thought a justice due to him, to shew the world his better judgment; and that it was his last resolution to have suppressed those poems. As some of the Letters which had passed between him and our author cleared that point, they were published in 1729, with a few marginal notes added by a friend.

If in these Letters, and in those which were printed without his consent, there appear too much of a juvenile ambition of wit, or affectation of gaiety, he may reasonably hope it will be considered to *whom*, and at *what age*, he was guilty of it, as well as how soon it was over. The rest, every judge of writing will see, were by no means efforts of the genius, but emanations of the heart: and this alone may induce any candid reader to believe their publication an act of necessity, rather than of vanity.

It is notorious how many volumes have been published under the title of his correspondence, with promises still of more, and open and repeated offers of encouragement to all persons who should send any letters of his for the press. It is as notorious what methods were taken to procure them, even from the publisher's own accounts in his prefaces; viz. by transacting with people in necessities, \* or of abandoned † characters, or such as dealt without names in the ‡ dark. Upon a quarrel with one of these last, he betrayed himself so far, as to appeal to the Public in Narratives and Advertisements: like that Irish highwayman a few years before, who prefer'd a bill against his companion, for

\* See the Preface to vol. i. of a Book called Mr. Pope's Literary Correspondence.

† Postscript to the Preface to vol. iv.

‡ Narrative and Anecdotes before vol. ii.

not sharing equally in the money, rings, and watches, they had traded for in partnership upon Hounslow-heath.

Several have been printed in his name which he never writ, and addressed to persons to whom they never were written \* : counterfeited as from Bishop Atterbury to him, which neither that Bishop nor he ever saw † ; and advertised even after that period when it was made felony to correspond with him.

I know not how it has been this author's fate, whom both his situation and his temper have all his life excluded from rivalling any man, in any pretension, (except that of pleasing by poetry) to have been as much aspersed and written at, as any First Minister of his time : pamphlets and news-papers have been full of him, nor was it *there only* that a private man, who never troubled either the world or common conversation with his opinions of Religion or Government, has been represented as a dangerous member of Society, a bigoted Papist, and an Enemy to the Establishment. The unwarrantable publication of his Letters hath at least done him this service, to shew he has constantly enjoyed the friendship of worthy men ; and that if a catalogue were to be taken of his friends and his enemies, he needs not to blush at either. Many of them having been written on the most trying occurrences, and all in the openness of friendship, are a proof what were his real sentiments, as they flowed warm from the heart, and fresh from the occasion ; without the least thought that ever the world should be witness to them. Had he sat down with a design to draw his own picture, he

\* In Vol. iii. Letters from Mr. Pope to Mrs. Blount, &c.

† Vol. II. of the same, 8vo, p. 20. and at the end of the Edition of his Letters in 12mo, by the booksellers of London and Westminster ; and of the last Edition in 12mo, printed for T. Cooper, 1735.

could not have done it so truly ; for whoever fits for it (whether to himself or another) will inevitably find the features more composed, than his appear in these letters. But if an author's hand, like a painter's, be more distinguishable in a slight sketch than in a finished picture, this very carelessness will make them the better known from such counterfeits, as have been, and may be imputed to him, either through a mercenary or a malicious design.

We hope it is needless to say, he is not accountable for several passages in the surreptitious editions of those Letters, which are such as no man of common sense would have published himself. The errors of the press were almost innumerable, and could not but be extremely multiplied in so many repeated editions, by the avarice and negligence of piratical printers, to not one of whom he ever gave the least title, or any other encouragement than that of not prosecuting them.

For the *Chasms* in the correspondence, we had not the means to supply them, the Author having destroyed too many Letters to preserve any Series. Nor would he go about to amend them, except by the omission of some passages, improper, or at least impertinent, to be divulged to the Public: or of such entire Letters, as were either not his, or not approved of by him.

He has been very sparing of those of his Friends, and thought it a respect shown to their memory, to suppress in particular such as were most in his favour. As it is not to *Vanity* but to *Friendship* that he intends this Monument, he would save his enemies the mortification of showing any further how well their Betters have thought of him : and at the same time secure from their censure his living Friends, who (he promises them) shall never be put to the blush, this way at least, for their partiality to him.

But howevert<sup>his</sup> Collection may be received, we cannot but lament the *Cause*, and the *Necessity* of such a publication, and heartily wish no honest man may be reduced to the same. To state the case fairly in the present situation. A Bookseller advertises his intention to publish your Letters: he openly promises encouragement, or even pecuniary rewards, to those who will help him to any; and engages to insert whatever they shall send. Any scandal is sure of a reception, and any enemy who sends it screened from a discovery. Any domestic or servant, who can snatch a letter from your pocket or cabinet, is encouraged to that vile practice. If the quantity falls short of a volume, any thing else shall be joined with it (more especially scandal) which the collector can think for his Interest, all recommended under your Name: you have not only Theft to fear, but Forgery. Any Bookseller, tho' conscious in what manner they were obtained, not caring what may be the consequence to your Fame or Quiet, will sell and disperse them in town and country. The better your Reputation is, the more your name will cause them to be demanded, and consequently the more you will be injured. The injury is of such a nature, as the Law (which does not punish for *Intentions*) cannot prevent; and when done, may punish, but not redress. You are therefore reduced, either to enter into a personal treaty with such a man (which tho' the readiest, is the meanest of all methods), or to take such other measures to suppress them, as are contrary to your inclination, or to publish them, as are contrary to your modesty. Otherwise your fame and your property suffer alike; you are at once exposed and plundered. As an *Author*, you are deprived of that power, which above all others constitutes a good one, the power of rejecting, and the right of judging for yourself, what pieces it may be most useful,

entertaining, or reputable to publish, at the time and in the manner you think best. As a *Man*, you are deprived of the right even over your own sentiments, of the privilege of every human creature to divulge or conceal them ; of the advantage of your second thoughts ; and of all the benefit of your prudence, your candour, or your modesty. As a *Member of Society*, you are yet more injured ; your private conduct, your domestic concerns, your family secrets, your passions, your tenderneſſes, your weakneſſes, are expoſed to the Miſconſtruction or Reſentment of ſome, to the Censure or Impertinence of the whole world. The printing private letters in ſuch a manner, is the worſt ſort of *betraying Converſation*, as it has evidently the moſt extenſive, and the moſt laſting, ill conſequences. It is the higheſt offence againſt *Society*, as it renders the moſt dear and intimate intercourſe of friend with friend, and the moſt neceſſary commerce of man with man, unſafe, and to be dreaded. To open Letters is eſteemed the greateſt breach of honour ; even to look into them already opened or accidentally dropt, is held an ungenerous, if not an immoral act. What then can be thought of the procuring them merely by Fraud, and the printing them merely for Lucre ? We cannot but conclude every honeſt man will wiſh, that, if the Laws have as yet provided no adequate remedy, one at leaſt may be found, to prevent ſo great and growing an evil.



L E T T E R S

O F

Mr. P O P E,

A N D

Several of his F R I E N D S.

*Quo Desiderio veteres revocamus Amores.*

*Atque olim amissas flemus Amicitias !*

CATULL.



92 CHAIRMAN

**SUBJECT:**

Digitized by Google

---

# LETTERS

TO AND FROM

Mr. WYCHERLEY\*.

From the Year 1704 to 1710.

---

## LETTER I.

Bisfield in Windsor Forest, Dec. 26, 1704 †.

**I**T was certainly a great satisfaction to me to see and converse with a man, whom in his writings I had so long known with pleasure; but it was a high addition to it, to hear you, at our very first meeting, doing justice to your dead friend Mr. Dryden. I was not so happy as to know him: *Virgilium tantum vidi*. Had I been born early enough, I must have known and lov'd him: For I have been assured, not only by yourself, but

\* If one were to judge of this set of Letters, by the manner of thinking and turn of expression, one should conclude they had been all mistitled; and that the letters given to the boy of sixteen, were written by the man of seventy, and so on the contrary: such sober sense, such gravity of manners, and so much judgment, and knowledge of composition, enlivened with the sprightliness of manly wit, distinguish those of Mr. Pope: while, on the other hand, a childish jealousy, a puerile affectation, an attention and lying at catch for turns and points, together with a total ignorance and contempt of order, of method, and of all relation of the parts to one another to compose a reasonable whole, make up the character of those of Mr. Wycherley.

† The Author's Age then sixteen.

## 4 LETTERS TO AND

by Mr. Congreve and Sir William Trumbul, that his personal qualities were as amiable as his Poetical, notwithstanding the many libellous misrepresentations of them, against which the former of these Gentlemen has told me he will one day vindicate him\*. I suppose those injuries were begun by the violence of Party, but 'tis no doubt they were continued by envy at his success and fame. And those Scriblers who attacked him in his latter-times, were only like gnats in a summer's evening, which are never very troublesome but in the finest and most glorious season; for his fire, like the sun's, shined clearest towards its setting.

You must not therefore imagine, that when you told me my own performances were above those Critics, I was so vain as to believe it; and yet I may not be so humble as to think myself quite below their notice. For critics, as they are birds of prey, have ever a natural inclination to carrion: and tho' such poor writers as I are but beggars, no beggar is so poor but he can keep a cur, and no author is so beggarly but he can keep a critic. I am far from thinking the attacks of such people either any honour or dishonour even to me, much less to Mr. Dryden. I agree with you, that whatever lesser Wits have risen since his death, are but like stars appearing when the sun is set, that twinkle only in his absence, and with the rays they have borrowed from him. Our wit, (as you call it) is but reflection or imitation, therefore scarce to be called ours. True Wit, I believe, may be defined a justness of thought, and a facility of expression; or (in the midwives phrase) a perfect conception, with an easy delivery. However, this is far from a complete definition; pray help me to a better, as I doubt not you can,

I am, etc.

\* He since did so, in his Dedication to the Duke of Newcastle, prefix'd to the duodecimo Edition of Dryden's Plays, 1717.

## L E T T E R II.

From Mr. WYCHERLEY.

Jan. 25, 1704-5.

I Have been so busy of late in correcting and transcribing some of my madrigals for a great man or two who desired to see them, that I have (with your pardon) omitted to return you an answer to your most ingenious letter: so scriblers to the public, like bankers to the public, are profuse in their voluntary loans to it, whilst they forget to pay their more private and particular, as more just debts, to their best and nearest friends. However, I hope, you who have as much good nature as good sense (since they generally are companions) will have patience with a debtor who has an inclination to pay you his obligations, if he had wherewithal ready about him; and in the mean time should consider, when you have obliged me beyond my present power of returning the favour, that a debtor may be an honest man, if he but intends to be just when he is able, tho' late. But I should be less just to you, the more I thought I could make a return to so much profuseness of Wit and Humanity together: which tho' they seldom accompany each other in other men, are in you so equally met, I know not in which you most abound. But so much for my opinion of you, which is, that your Wit and Ingenuity is equalled by nothing but your Judgment, or Modesty, which (though it be to please myself) I must no more offend, than I can do either right.

Therefore I will say no more now of them, than that your good wit never forfeited your good judgment, but in your partiality to me and mine; so that if it were possible for a hardened scribler to be vainer than he is, what you write of me would make me more conceited

than what I scribble myself: yet, I must confess, I ought to be more humbled by your praise than exalted, which commends my little sense with so much more of yours, that I am disparaged and disheartened by your commendations; who give me an example of your wit in the first part of your letter, and a definition of it in the last; to make writing well (that is, like you) more difficult to me than ever it was before. Thus the more great and just your example and definition of wit are, the less I am capable to follow them. Then the best way of shewing my judgment, after having seen how you write, is to leave off writing; and the best way to shew my friendship to you, is to put an end to your trouble, and to conclude

Yours, etc.

### LETTER III.

March 25, 1705.

**W**HEN I write to you, I foresee a long letter, and ought to beg your patience before-hand; for if it proves the longest, it will be of course the worst I have troubled you with. Yet to express my gratitude at large for your obliging letter, is not more my duty than my interest, as some people will abundantly thank you for one piece of kindness, to put you in mind of bestowing another. The more favourable you are to me, the more distinctly I see my faults: Spots and blemishes, you know, are never so plainly discovered as in the brightest sunshine. Thus I am mortified by those commendations which were designed to encourage me: for praise to a young wit, is like rain to a tender flower; if it be moderately bestowed, it cheers and revives; but if too lavishly, overcharges and depresses him. Most men in years, as they are generally discouragers of youth, are like old trees, that, being past bearing them-

themselves, will suffer no young plants to flourish beneath them : but, as if it were not enough to have outdone all your coevals in wit, you will excel them in good-nature too. As for my \* green essays, if you find any pleasure in them, it must be such as a man naturally takes in observing the first shoots and buddings of a tree which he has raised himself : and 'tis impossible they should be esteemed any otherwise, than as we value fruits for being early, which nevertheless are the most insipid, and the worst of the year. In a word, I must blame you for treating me with so much compliment, which is at best but the smoke of friendship. I neither write, nor converse with you, to gain your praise, but your affection. Be so much my friend as to appear my enemy, and to tell me my faults, if not as a young Man, at least as an-unexperienced Writer.

I am, etc.

#### LETTER IV.

From Mr. WYCHERLEY.

March 29, 1705.

**Y**OUR letter of the twenty-fifth of March I have received, which was more welcome to me than any thing could be out of the country, tho' it were one's rent due that day ; and I can find no fault with it, but that it charges me with want of sincerity, or justice, for giving you your due ; who should not let your modesty be so unjust to your merit, as to reject what is due to it, and call that compliment, which is so short of your desert, that it is rather degrading than exalting you. But if compliment be the smoke only of friendship (as you say) however, you must allow there is no smoke but

\* His Pastorals, written at sixteen years of age.

## 8.      LETTERS TO AND

there is some fire; and as the sacrifice of incense offered to the Gods would not have been half so sweet to others, if it had not been for its smoke; so friendship, like love, cannot be without some incense, to perfume the name it would praise and immortalize. But since you say you do not write to me to gain my praise, but my affection, pray how is it possible to have the one without the other? we must admire before we love. You affirm, you would have me so much your friend as to appear your enemy, and find out your faults rather than your perfections; but (my friend) that would be so hard to do, that I, who love no difficulties, can't be persuaded to it. Besides, the vanity of a scribler is such, that he will never part with his own judgment to gratify another's; especially when he must take pains to do it: and though I am proud to be of your opinion, when you talk of any thing or man but yourself, I cannot suffer you to murder your fame with your own hand, without opposing you; especially when you say your last letter is the worst (since the longest) you have favoured me with; which I therefore think the best, as the longest life (if a good one) is the best; as it yields the more variety, and is the more exemplary; as a cheerful summer's day, tho' longer than a dull one in the winter, is less tedious and more entertaining. Therefore let but your friendship be like your letter, as lasting as it is agreeable, and it can never be tedious, but more acceptable and obliging to

Yours, etc.

FROM Mr. WYCHERLEY.

LETTER V.

From Mr. WYCHERLEY.

April 7, 1705.

I Have received yours of the fifth, wherein your modesty refuses the just praises I give you, by which you lay claim to more, as a bishop gains his bishopric by saying he will not episcopate ; but I must confess, whilst I displease you by commending you, I please myself: just as incense is sweeter to the offerer than the deity to whom 'tis offered, by his being so much above it : For indeed every man partakes of the praise he gives, when it is so justly given.

As to my inquiry after your intrigues with the Muses, you may allow me to make it, since no old man can give so young, so great, and able a favourite of theirs, jealousy. I am, in my inquiry, like old Sir Bernard Gascoign, who used to say, that when he was grown too old to have his visits admitted alone by the ladies, he always took along with him a young man to ensure his welcome to them ; for had he come alone he had been rejected, only because his visits were not scandalous to them. So I am (like an old rook, who is ruined by gaming) forced to live on the good fortune of the pushing young men, whose fancies are so vigorous that they ensure their success in their adventures with the Muses, by their strength of imagination.

Your papers are safe in my custody (you may be sure) from any one's theft but my own ; for 'tis as dangerous to trust a scribler with your wit, as a gamester with the custody of your money.——If you happen to come to town, you will make it more difficult for me to leave it, who am,

Your, etc.



## LETTER VI.

April 30, 1705.

**I** Cannot contend with you : You must give me leave at once to wave all your compliments, and to collect only this in general from them, that your design is to encourage me. But I separate from all the rest that paragraph or two, in which you make me so warm an offer of your friendship. Were I possessed of that, it would put an end to all those speeches with which you now make me blush ; and change them to wholesome advices, and free sentiments, which might make me wiser and happier. I know 'tis the general opinion, that friendship is best contracted betwixt persons of equal age ; but I have so much interest to be of another mind, that you must pardon me if I cannot forbear telling you a few notions of mine, in opposition to that opinion.

In the first place, 'tis observable, that the love we bear to our friends, is generally caused by our finding the same dispositions in them, which we feel in ourselves. This is but self-love at the bottom : whereas the affection betwixt people of different ages cannot well be so, the inclinations of such being commonly various. The friendship of two young men is often occasioned by love of pleasure or voluptuousness, each being desirous for his own sake of one to assist or encourage him in the courses he pursues ; as that of two old men is frequently on the score of some profit, lucre, or design upon others. Now, as a young man, who is less acquainted with the ways of the world, has in all probability less of interest ; and an old man, who may be weary of himself, has, or should have less of self-love ; so the friendship between them is the more likely to be true, and unmixed with too much self-regard

One may add to this, that such a friendship is of greater use and advantage to both; for the old man will grow gay and agreeable to please the young one; and the young man more discreet and prudent by the help of the old one; so it may prove a cure of those epidemical diseases of age and youth, sourness and madness. I hope you will not need many arguments to convince you of the possibility of this; one alone abundantly satisfies me, and convinces to the heart; which is, that \* young as I am, and old as you are, I am your entirely affectionate, &c.

## LETTER VII.

June 23, 1705.

**I** Should believe myself happy in your good opinion, but that you treat me so much in a style of compliment. It hath been observed of women, that they are more subject in their youth to be touched with vanity than men, on account of their being generally treated this way; but the weakest women are not more weak than that class of men, who are thought to pique themselves upon their Wit. The world is never wanting, when a coxcomb is accomplishing himself, to help to give him the finishing stroke.

Every man is apt to think his neighbour overstock'd with vanity, yet I cannot but fancy there are certain times, when most people are in a disposition of being informed; and 'tis incredible what a vast good a little truth might do, spoken in such seasons. A small alms will do a great kindness to people in extreme necessity.

\* Mr. Wycherley was at this time about seventy years old, Mr. Pope under seventeen.

I could name an acquaintance of yours, who would at this time think himself more obliged to you for the information of his faults, than the confirmation of his follies. If you would make those the subject of a letter, it might be as long as I could wish your letters always were.

I do not wonder you have hitherto found some difficulty (as you are pleased to say) in writing to me, since you have always chosen the task of commending me: take but the other way, and, I dare engage, you will find none at all.

As for my verses, which you praise so much, I may truly say they have never been the cause of any vanity in me, except what they gave me when they first occasioned my acquaintance with you. But I have several times since been in danger of this vice; as often, I mean, as I received any letters from you. 'Tis certain, the greatest magnifying glasses in the world are a man's own eyes, when they look upon his own person; yet even in those, I cannot fancy myself so extremely like Alexander the Great, as you would persuade me. If I must be like him 'tis you will make me so by complimenting me into a better opinion of myself than I deserve: They made him think he was the son of Jupiter, and you assure me I am a man of parts. But is this all you can say to my honour? you said ten times as much before, when you call'd me your friend. After having made me believe, I possess'd a share in your affection, to treat me with compliments and sweet sayings, is like the proceeding with poor Sancho Panca: they persuaded him that he enjoy'd a great dominion, and then gave him nothing to subsist upon but wafers and marmalade. In our days the greatest obligation you can lay upon a Wit, is to make a Fool of him. For as, when madmen are found incurable, wise men give them

their way, and please them as well as they can; so when those incorrigible things, Poets, are once irrecoverably be-mus'd, the best way both to quiet them, and secure yourself from the effects of their frenzy, is to feed their vanity; which indeed, for the most part, is all that is fed in a poet.

You may believe me, I could be heartily glad that all you say were as true, applied to me, as it would be to yourself, for several weighty reasons; but for none so much as that I might be to you what you deserve; whereas I can now be no more than is consistent with the small tho' utmost capacity of, etc.

# LETTER VIII.

Oct. 26, 1705.

I Have now changed the scene from the town to the country; from Will's coffee house to Windfor-forest. I find no other difference than this, betwixt the common town wits, and the downright country fools; that the first are pertly in the wrong, with a little more flourish and gayety; and the last neither in the right nor the wrong, but confirm'd in a stupid settled medium betwixt both. However, methinks, these are most in the right, who quietly and easily resign themselves over to the gentle reign of dulness, which the Wits must do at last, tho' after a great deal of noise and resistance. Ours are a sort of modest inoffensive people, who neither have sense, nor pretend to any, but enjoy a jovial sort of dulness: They are commonly known in the world by the name of honest, civil gentlemen: They live, much as they ride, at random; a kind of hunting life, pursuing with earnestness and hazard something not worth the catching; never in

the way, nor out of it. I can't but prefer solitude to the company of all these; for tho' a man's self may possibly be the worst fellow to converse with in the world, yet one would think the company of a person whom we have the greatest regard to and affection for, could not be very unpleasant. As a man in love with a mistress, desires no conversation but hers, so a man in love with himself (as most men are) may be best pleased with his own. Besides, if the truest and most useful knowledge be the knowledge of ourselves, solitude, conducing most to make us look into ourselves, should be the most instructive state of life. We see nothing more commonly, than men, who for the sake of the circumstantial part and mere outside of life, have been half their days rambling out of their nature, and ought to be sent into solitude to study themselves over again. People are usually spoiled, instead of being taught, at their coming into the world; whereas, by being more conversant with Obscurity, without any pains, they would naturally follow what they were meant for. In a word, if a man be a coxcomb, Solitude is his best School; and if he be a fool, it is his best Sanctuary.

These are good reasons for my own stay here, but I wish I could give you any for your coming hither, except that I earnestly invite you. And yet I can't help saying I have suffered a great deal of discontent that you do not come, tho' I so little merit that you should.

I must complain of the shortness of your last. Those who have most wit, like those who have most money, are generally most sparing of either.

## LETTER IX.

From Mr. WYCHERLEY.

Nov. 5, 1705.

**Y**OURS of the 26th of October I have received, as I have always done yours, with no little satisfaction, and am proud to discover by it, that you find fault with the shortness of mine, which I think the best excuse for it: And tho' they (as you say) who have most wit or money are most sparing of either; there are some who appear poor to be thought rich, and are poor, which is my case. I cannot but rejoice, that you have undergone so much discontent for want of my company; but if you have a mind to punish me for my fault (which I could not help) defer your coming to town, and you will do it effectually. But I know your charity always exceeds your revenge, so that I will not despair of seeing you, and, in return to your inviting me to your forest, invite you to my forest, the town; where the beasts that inhabit, tame or wild, of long ears, or horns, pursue one another either out of love or hatred. You may have the pleasure to see one pack of bloodhounds pursue another herd of brutes, to bring each other to their fall, which is their whole sport: Or if you affect a less bloody chase, you may see a pack of spaniels, called Lovers, in a hot pursuit of a two-legged vixen, who only flies the whole loud pack to be singled out by one dog, who runs mute to catch her up the sooner from the rest, as they are making a noise to the loss of their game. In fine, this is the time for all sort of sport in the town, when those of the country cease; therefore leave your forest of beasts for ours of brutes, called men, who now in full cry (pack'd by the court or country) run down in the house of com-

mons a deserted horned beast of the Court, to the satisfaction of their spectators: Besides (more for your diversion) you may see not only the two great play-houses of the nation, those of the lords and commons, in dispute with one another; but the two other play-houses in high contest, because the members of one house are remov'd up to t'other, as it is often done by the court for reasons of state. Infomuch that the lower houses, I mean the play-houses, are going to act tragedies on one another without doors, and the Sovereign is put to it (as it often happens in the other two houses) to silence one or both, to keep peace between them. Now I have told you all the news of the town.

I am, etc.

## LETTER X.

From Mr. WYCHERLEY.

Feb. 5, 1705-6.

I Have receiv'd your kind Letter, with my paper \* to Mr. Dryden corrected. I own you have made more of it by making it less, as the Dutch are said to burn half the spices they bring home, to inhance the price of the remainder, so to be greater gainers by their loss (which is indeed my case now). You have prun'd my fading laurels of some superfluous, sapless, and dead branches, to make the remainder live the longer: thus, like your master Apollo, you are at once a poet and a physician.

Now, Sir, as to my impudent invitation of you to the town, your good nature was the first cause of my confident request; but excuse me, I must (I see) say no

\* The same which was printed in the year 1717, in a miscellany of Bern. Lintot's, and in the posthumous works of Mr. Wycherley.

more upon this subject, since I find you a little too nice to be dealt freely with; tho' you have given me some encouragement to hope our friendship might be without shyness, or criminal modesty; for a friend, like a mistress, tho' he is not to be mercenary, to be true, yet ought not to refuse a friend's kindness because it is small or trivial: I have told you (I think) what a Spanish lady said to her poor poetical gallant, that a Queen, if she had to do with a groom, would expect a mark of his kindness from him, though it were but his curry-comb. But you and I will dispute this matter when I am so happy as to see you here; and perhaps 'tis the only dispute in which I might hope to have the better of you.

Now, Sir, to make you another excuse for my boldness in inviting you to town, I design'd to leave with you some more of my papers, (since these return so much better out of your hands than they went from mine) for I intended (as I told you formerly) to spend a month or six weeks, this summer, near you in the country. You may be assured there is nothing I desire so much, as an improvement of your friendship.

## L E T T E R XI.

April 10, 1706.

**B**Y one of yours of the last month, you desire me to select, if possible, some things from the \* first volume of your Miscellanies, which may be alter'd so as to appear again. I doubted your meaning in this; whether it was to pick out the best of those verses (as those on the Idleness of business, on Ignorance, on Laziness, etc.) to make the method and numbers exact, and

\* Printed in folio, in the year 1704.



avoid repetitions? For though (upon reading 'em on this occasion) I believe, they might receive such an alteration with advantage; yet they would not be changed so much, but any one would know 'em for the same at first sight. Or if you mean to improve the worst pieces? which are such, as, to render them very good, would require great addition, and almost the entire new writing of them. Or, lastly, if you mean the middle sort, as the Songs and Love verses? For these will need only to be shortened, to omit repetition; the words remaining very little different from what they were before. Pray let me know your mind in this, for I am utterly at a loss. Yet I have try'd what I could do to some of the songs, and the poems on Laziness and Ignorance, but can't (even in my own partial judgment) think my alterations much to the purpose. So that I must needs desire you would apply your care wholly at present to those which are yet unpublished, of which there are more than enough to make a considerable volume, of full as good ones, nay, I believe, of better than any in Vol. I. which I could wish you would defer, at least till you have finish'd these that are yet unprinted.

I send you a sample of some few of these: namely, the verses to Mr. Waller in his old age; your new ones on the Duke of Marlborough, and two others. I have done all that I thought could be of advantage to them: some I have contracted, as we do sun beams, to improve their energy and force: some I have taken quite away, as we take branches from a tree, to add to the fruit; others I have entirely new express'd, and turn'd more into poetry. Donne (like one of his successors) had infinitely more wit than he wanted versification; for the great dealers of wit, like those in trade, take least pains to set off their goods; while the haber-

FROM MR. WYCHERLEY. 19

Washers of small wit, spare for no decorations or ornaments. You have commission'd me to paint your shop, and I have done my best to brush you up like your neighbours \*. But I can no more pretend to the merit of the production, than a midwife to the virtues and good qualities of the child she helps into the light.

The few things I have entirely added, you will excuse; you may take them lawfully for your own, because they are no more than sparks lighted up by your fire: and you may omit them at last, if you think them but squibs in your triumphs.

I am, etc.

---

L E T T E R XII.

From MR. WYCHERLEY.

Nov. 11, 1707.

I Received yours of the 9th yesterday, which has (like the rest of your letters) at once pleas'd and instructed me; so that, I assure you, you can no more write too much to your absent friends, than speak too much to the present. This is a truth that all men own who have either seen your writings, or heard your discourse; enough to make others show their judgment, in ceasing to write or talk, especially to you, or in your company. However, I speak or write to you, not to please you, but myself; since I provoke your answers; which, whilst they humble me, give me vanity; tho' I am lessen'd by you even when you commend me; since you commend my little sense with so much more of yours, that you put me out of countenance, whilst you would keep me in it. So that you have found a way (against the

\* Several of Mr. Pope's lines, very easy to be distinguish'd, may be found in the Posthumous Editions of Wycherley's Poems: particularly those on *Solitude*, on *the Public*, and on *the Mixed Life*.

custom of great wits) to shew even a great deal of good nature with a great deal of good sense.

I thank you for the book you promis'd me, by which I find you would not only correct my lines, but my life.

As to the damn'd verses I intrusted you with, I hope you will let them undergo your purgatory, to save them from other people's damning them: since the critics, who are generally the first damn'd in this life, like the damn'd below, never leave to bring those above them under their own circumstances. I beg you to peruse my papers, and select what you think best or most tolerable, and look over them again; for I resolve suddenly to print some of them, as a harden'd old gamester will (in spite of all former ill usage by fortune) push on an ill hand in expectation of recovering himself; especially since I have such a *Croupier* or Second to stand by me as Mr. Pope.

### LETTER XIII.

Nov. 20, 1707.

MR. Englesfyld being upon his journey to London, tells me I must write to you by him, which I do, not more to comply with his desire, than to gratify my own; tho' I did it so lately by the messenger you sent hither: I take it too as an opportunity of sending you the fair copy of the poem \* on Dulness, which was not then finish'd, and which I should not care to hazard by the common post. Mr. Englesfyld is ignorant of the contents, and I hope your prudence will let him remain so, for my sake no less than your own: since if you

\* The original of it in blots, and with figures of the References from copy to copy, in Mr. Pope's hand, is yet extant among other such Brouillons of Mr. Wycherley's poems, corrected by him.

should reveal any thing of this nature, it would be no wonder reports should be rais'd, and there are those (I fear) who would be ready to improve them to my disadvantage. I am sorry you told the great man, whom you met in the court of requests, that your papers were in my hands: no man alive shall ever know any such thing from me; and I give you this warning besides, that tho' yourself should say I had any ways assisted you, I am notwithstanding resolv'd to deny it.

The method of the copy I send you is very different from what it was, and much more regular: for the better help of your memory, I desire you to compare it by the figures in the margin, answering to the same in this letter. The poem is now divided into four parts, mark'd with the literal figures 1. 2. 3. 4. The first contains the Praise of Dulness, and shews how upon several suppositions it passes for 1. religion, 2. philosophy, 3. example, 4. wit, and 5. the cause of wit, and the end of it. The second part contains the Advantages of Dulness; 1st, in business; and 2dly, at Court; where the similitudes of the Byass of a bowl, and the Weights of a clock, are directly tending to the subject, tho' introduced before in a place where there was no mention made of those advantages (which was your only objection to my adding them). The third contains the Happiness of Dulness in all stations, and shews in a great many particulars, that it is so fortunate as to be esteem'd some good quality or other in all sorts of people; that it is thought quiet, sense, caution, policy, prudence, majesty, valour, circumspection, honesty, etc. The fourth part I have wholly added, as a climax which sums up all the praise, advantage, and happiness of Dulness in a few words, and strengthens them by the

opposition of the disgrace, disadvantage, and un happiness of Wit, with which it concludes \*.

Tho' the whole be as short again as at first, there is not one thought omitted, but what is a repetition of something in your first volume, or in this very paper: some thoughts are contracted, where they seem'd encompass'd with too many words; and some new express'd, or added, where I thought there wanted heightning (as you'll see particularly in the Simile of the clock-weights†) and the versification throughout is, I believe, such as nobody can be shock'd at. The repeated permissions you give me of dealing freely with you, will (I hope) excuse what I have done: for if I have not spar'd you when I thought severity would do you a kindness, I have not mangled you where I thought there was no absolute need of amputation. As to particulars, I can satisfy you better when we meet; in the mean time pray write to me when you can, you cannot too often.

\* This is totally omitted in the present Edition: Some of the lines are these:

- " Thus Dulness, the safe opiate of the mind,
- " The last kind refuge weary Wit can find;
- " Fit for all stations, and in each content,
- " Is satisfy'd, secure, and innocent;
- " No pains it takes, and no offence it gives,
- " Unfear'd, unhated, undisturb'd it lives," etc.

It was originally thus express'd:

" As Clocks run fastest when most lead is on."

in a Letter of Mr. Pope to Mr. Wycherley, dated April 3, 1705, and in a paper of verses of his, To the Author of a poem called *Succesio*, which got out in a miscellany in 1712, three years before Mr. Wycherley died, and two after he had laid aside the whole design of publishing any poems.

† These two families of the *Bias of a Bowl*, and the *Weights of a Clock*, were at length put into the first book of the *Dunciad*. And thus we have the history of their birth, fortunes, and final establishment.

## LETTER XIV.

From Mr. WYCHERLEY.

Nov. 22, 1707.

**Y**OU may see by my style, I had the happiness and satisfaction to receive yesterday by the hands of Mr. Englefyld, your extreme kind and obliging letter of the 20th of this month; which, like all the rest of yours, did at once mortify me, and make me vain; since it tells me with so much more wit, sense, and kindness than mine can express, that my letters are always welcome to you. So that even while your kindness invites me to write to you, your wit and judgment forbid me; since I may return you a letter, but never an answer.

Now, as for my owning your assistance to me, in overlooking my unmusical numbers, and harsher sense, and correcting them both with your genius, or judgment; I must tell you I always own it (in spite of your unpoetic modesty) who would do with your friendship as your charity; conceal your bounty to magnify the obligation; and even whilst you lay on your friend the favour, acquit him of the debt: but that shall not serve your turn; I will always own, 'tis my infallible Pope has, or would redeem me from a poetical damning, the second time; and save my rhimes from being condemned to the critics flames to all eternity; but (by the faith you profess) you know your works of supererogation, transferr'd upon an humble, acknowledging sinner, may save even him: having good works enough of your own besides, to ensure yours, and their immortality.

And now for the pains you have taken to recommend my Dulness, by making it more methodical, I give you a thousand thanks; since true and natural Dul-

ness is shewn more by its pretence to form and method, as the sprightliness of wit by its despising both. I thank you a thousand times for your repeated invitations to come to Binfield: You will find, it will be as hard for you to get quit of my mercenary kindness to you, as it would for me to deserve, or return yours: however it shall be the endeavour of my future life, as it will be to demonstrate myself

Yours, etc.

## LETTER XV.

Nov. 29, 1707.

**T**HE compliments you make me, in regard of any inconsiderable service I could do you, are very unkind, and do but tell me in other words, that my friend has so mean an opinion of me, as to think I expect acknowledgments for trifles: which upon my faith I shall equally take amiss, whether made to myself, or to any other. For God's sake (my dear friend) think better of me, and believe I desire no sort of favour so much, as that of serving you more considerably than I have been yet able to do.

I shall proceed in this manner with some others of your pieces; but since you desire I would not deface your copy for the future, and only mark the repetitions; I must, as soon as I've mark'd these, transcribe what is left on another paper; and in that, blot, alter, and add all I can devise, for their improvement. For you are sensible, the omission of repetitions is but one, and the easiest part, of yours and my design; there remaining besides to rectify the Method, to connect the Matter, and to mend the Expression and Versification. I will go next upon the poems of Solitude, on the Public,

and on the Mixt Life; the bill of Fare; the praises of Avarice, and some others.

I must take notice of what you say, of "my pains to make your dulness methodical; and of your hint, "that the sprightliness of wit despises method." This is true enough, if by wit you mean no more than fancy or conceit; but in the better notion of wit, consider'd as propriety, surely method is not only necessary for perspicuity and harmony of parts, but gives beauty even to the minute and particular thoughts, which receive an additional advantage from those which precede or follow in their due place. You remember a simile Mr. Dryden us'd in conversation, of feathers in the crowns of the wild Indians, which they not only chuse for the beauty of their colours, but place them in such a manner as to reflect a lustre on each other. I will not disguise any of my sentiments from you: to methodise in your case, is full as necessary as to strike out; otherwise you had better destroy the whole frame, and reduce them into single thoughts in prose, like Rochefoucault, as I have more than once hinted to you.

## LETTER XVI.

From MR. WYCHERLEY.

Feb. 28, 1707-8.

I Have had yours of the 23d of this instant, for which I give you many thanks, since I find by it, that even absence (the usual bane of love or friendship) cannot lessen yours, no more than mine. As to your hearing of my being ill, I am glad, and sorry for the report; in the first place, glad that it was not true; and in the next, sorry that it should give you any disturbance, or concern more than ordinary for me; for which, as well



as your concern for my future well-being or life, I think myself most eternally obliged to you: assuring your concern for either will make me more careful of both. Yet for your sake I love this life so well, that I shall the less think of the other; but 'tis in your power to ensure my happiness in one and the other, both by your society, and good example, so not only contribute to my felicity here, but hereafter.

Now as to your excuse for the plainness of your style, I must needs tell you, that friendship is much more acceptable to a true friend than wit, which is generally false reasoning; and a friend's reprimand often shews more friendship than his compliment: nay love, which is more than friendship, is often seen by our friend's correction of our follies or crimes. Upon this test of your friendship I intend to put you when I return to London, and thence to you at Binfield, which, I hope, will be within a month.

Next to the news of your good health, I am pleas'd with the good news of your going to print some of your Poems, and proud to be known by them to the Public for your friend; who intend (perhaps the same way) to be revenged of you for your kindness; by taking your name in vain in some of my future madrigals: yet so as to let the world know, my love or esteem for you are no more poetic than my talent in scribbling. But of all the arts of fiction, I desire you to believe I want that of feigning friendship, and that I am sincerely

Yours, etc.

## LETTER XVII.

From MR. WYCHERLEY.

May 13, 1708.

I Have received yours of the first of May. Your Pastoral muse outshines in her modest and natural dress all Apollo's court-ladies, in their more artful, labour'd, and costly finery. Therefore I am glad to find by your letter you design your country-beauty of a muse shall appear at court and in public: to outshine all the fard-ed, lewd, confident, affected Town-dowdies, who aim at being honour'd only to their shame: but her artful innocence (on the contrary) will gain more honour as she becomes public; and, in spite of custom, will bring modesty again into fashion, or at least make her sister rivals of this age blush for spite, if not for shame. As for my stale, antiquated, poetical puffs, whom you would keep in countenance by saying she has once been tolerable, and wou'd yet pass muster by a little licking over; it is true that (like most vain antiquated jades which have once been passable) she yet affects youthfulness in her age, and would still gain a few admirers (who the more she seeks or labours for their liking, are but more her contemners). Nevertheless she is resolv'd henceforth to be so cautious as to appear very little more in the world, except it be as an Attendant on your Muse, or as a foil, not a rival to her wit, or fame: so that let your Country gentlewoman appear when she will in the world\*, my old worn-out jade of a lost reputation shall be her attendant into it, to procure

\* This, and what follows, is a full Confutation of John Dennis and others, who asserted that Mr. Pope wrote these verses on himself (tho' published by Mr. Wycherley six years before his death). We find here it was a voluntary Act of his, promised before-hand, and written while Mr. Pope was absent. The first Bravillon of

her admirers; as an old whore, who can get no more friends of her own, bawds for others, to make sport or pleasure yet, one way or other, for mankind. I approve of your making Tonson your Muse's introduſtor into the world, or maſter of the ceremonies, who has been ſo long a pimp, or gentleman-uſher to the Muſes.

I wiſh you good fortune; ſince a Man with ſtore of wit, as ſtore of money, without the help of good fortune, will never be popular; but I wiſh you a great many admirers, which will be ſome credit to my judgment as well as your wit, who always thought you had a great deal, and am

Your, etc.

### LETTER XVIII.

From Mr. WYCHERLEY.

May 17, 1709.

**I** Muſt thank you for a book of your Miſcellanies, which Tonſon ſent me, I ſuppoſe, by your order; and all I can tell you of it is, that nothing has lately been better receiv'd by the Public, than your part of it. You have only diſpleaſed the critics by pleaſing them too well; having not left them a word to ſay for themſelves, againſt you and your performances; ſo that, now your hand is in, you muſt perſevere, till my prophecies of you be fulfill'd. In earneſt, all the beſt judges of good ſenſe or poetry, are admirers of yours; and like your part of the book ſo well, that the reſt is lik'd the

theſe verſes, and the ſecond Copy with corrections, are both yet extant in Mr. Wycherley's own hand: In another of his letters of May 18, 1708, are theſe words: "I have made a damn'd Compliment in verſe upon the printing your Paſtorals, which you ſhall ſee when you ſee me."

worse. This is true upon my word, without compliment; so that your first success will make you for all your life a poet, in spite of your wit; for a poet's success at first, like a gamester's fortune at first, is like to make him a loser at last, and to be undone by his good fortune and merit.

But hitherto your Miscellanies have safely run the gantlet, through all the coffee-houses; which are now entertain'd with a whimsical new news-paper, call'd the **TATLER**, which I suppose you have seen. This is the newest thing I can tell you of, except it be of the Peace which now (most people say) is drawing to such a conclusion, as all Europe is, or must be satisfy'd with; so Poverty, you see, which makes peace in Westminster-hall, makes it likewise in the camp or field, throughout the world. Peace then be to you, and to me, who am now grown peaceful, and will have no contest with any man, but him who says he is more your friend or humble servant, than

Your, etc.

## LETTER XIX.

May 20, 1709.

**I** AM glad you receiv'd the \* Miscellany, if it were only to show you that there are as bad poets in this nation as your servant. This modern custom of appearing in miscellanies, is very useful to the poets, who, like other thieves, escape by getting into a crowd, and herd together like Banditti, safe only in their multitude. Methinks Strada has given a good description of these kind of collections; *Nullus hodie mortalium aut nascitur, aut moritur, aut proeliatur, aut ruficatur, aut abit pe-*

\* Jacob Tonson's sixth Vol. of Miscellany Poems.

*regre, aut redit, aut nubit, aut est, aut non est, (nam etiam mortuis isti canunt) cui non ille extemplo cadunt Epi-  
cedia, Genethliaca, Protreptica, Panegyrica, Epithalamia,  
Vaticinia, Propemptica, Soterica, Paræntica, Næniae,  
Nugas.* As to the success which, you say, my part has  
met with, it is to be attributed to what you was pleas'd  
to say of me to the world; which you do well to call  
your prophecy, since whatever is said in my favour, must  
be a prediction of things that are not yet; you, like a  
true Godfather, engage on my part for much more  
than ever I can perform. My pastoral Muse, like  
other country girls, is put out of countenance, by  
what you courtiers say to her; yet I hope you would  
not deceive me too far, as knowing that a young  
scribler's vanity needs no recruits from abroad: for  
Nature, like an indulgent mother, kindly takes care  
to supply her sons with as much of their own, as is  
necessary for their satisfaction. If my verses should  
meet with a few flying commendations, Virgil has  
taught me, that a young author has not too much  
reason to be pleas'd with them, when he considers that  
the natural consequence of praise is envy and calumny.

—*Si ultra placitum lauderit, baccare frontem  
Cingite, ne vati noceat mala lingua futuro.*

When once a man has appear'd as a poet, he may give  
up his pretensions to all the rich and thriving arts:  
those who have once made their court to those mistresses  
without portions, the Muses, are never like to set up  
for fortunes. But for my part, I shall be satisfy'd if  
I can lose my time agreeably this way, without losing  
my reputation: as for gaining any, I am as indiffer-  
ent in the matter as Falstaffe was, and may say of fame  
as he did of honour, "If it comes, it comes unlook'd  
for; and there's an end on't." I can be content

with a bare saving game, without being thought an eminent hand (with which title Jacob has graciously dignify'd his adventurers and volunteers in poetry). Jacob creates poets, as Kings sometimes do knights, not for their honour, but for their money. Certainly he ought to be esteem'd a worker of miracles, who is grown rich by poetry.

*What Authors lose, their Bookfellers have won,  
So Pimps grow rich, while Gallants are undone.*

I am your, etc.

## LETTER XX.

From Mr. WYCHERLEY.

May 26, 1709.

**T**HE last I received from you was dated the 22d of May. I take your charitable hint to me very kindly, wherein you do, like a true friend, and a true christian, and I shall endeavour to follow your advice, as well as your example.—As for your wishing to see your friend an Hermit with you, I cannot be said to leave the world, since I shall enjoy in your conversation all that I can desire of it; nay, can learn more from you alone, than from my long experience of the great, or little vulgar in it.

As to the success of your poems in the late miscellany, which I told you of in my last; upon my word I made you no compliment, for you may be assur'd that all sorts of readers like them, except they are writers too; but for them (I must needs say) the more they like them, they ought to be the less pleas'd with 'em: so that you do not come off with a bare saving game (as you call it) but have gain'd so much credit at first, that you

must needs support it to the last : since you set up with so great a stock of good sense, judgment, and wit, that your judgment ensures all that your wit ventures at. The salt of your wit has been enough to give a relish to the whole insipid hotch-potch it is mingled with ; and you will make Jacob's Ladder raise you to immortality, by which others are turn'd off shamefully to their damnation (for poetic thieves as they are) who think to be sav'd by others good works, how faulty soever their own are : but the coffee-house wits, or rather anti-wits the critics, prove their judgments by approving your wit ; and even the news-mongers and poets will own, you have more invention than they ; nay, the detractors or the envious, who never speak well of any body (not even of those they think well of in their absence), yet will give you even in your absence their good word ; and the critics only hate you, for being forced to speak well of you whether they will or no : All this is true upon the word of                      Your, etc.

---

## LETTER XXI.

From Mr. WYCHERLEY.

August 11, 1709.

**M**Y letters, so much inferior to yours, can only make up their scarcity of sense by their number of lines ; which is like the Spaniards paying a debt of gold with a load of brass money. But to be a *plain-dealer*, I must tell you, I will revenge the raillery of your letters by printing them (as Dennis did mine) without your knowledge too, which would be a revenge upon your judgment for the raillery of your wit ; for some dull rogues (that is the most in the world) might be such fools as to think what you have

aid of me was in earnest: It is not the first time, your great wits have gain'd reputation by their paradoxical or ironical praises; your forefathers have done it, Erasmus and others. For all mankind who know me must confess, he must be no ordinary genius, or little friend, who can find out any thing to commend in me seriously; who have given no sign of my judgment but my opinion of yours, nor mark of my wit, but my leaving off writing to the Public now you are beginning to shew the world what you can do by yours: whose wit is as spiritual as your judgment infallible; in whose judgment I have an implicit faith, and shall always subscribe to it to save my works, in this world, from the flames and damnation.—Pray, present my most humble service to Sir William Trumbull; for whom and whose judgment I have so profound a respect, that his example had almost made me marry, more than my Nephew's ill carriage to me; having once resolv'd to have revenged myself upon him by my marriage, but now am resolv'd to make my revenge greater upon him by His marriage.

---

## L E T T E R XXII.

From Mr. WYCHERLEY.

April 1, 1710.

I Have had yours of the 30th of the last month, which is kinder than I desire it should be, since it tells me you could be better pleas'd to be sick again in Town in my company, than to be well in the Country without it; and that you are more impatient to be depriv'd of happiness than of health: Yet, my dear friend; set railery or compliment aside, I can bear your absence (which procures your health and ease) better than I can your



company when you are in pain : for I cannot see you so without being so too. Your love to the Country I do not doubt, nor do you (I hope) my love to it or you, since there I can enjoy your company without seeing you in pain to give me satisfaction and pleasure ; there I can have you without rivals or disturbers ; without the too civil, or the too rude : without the noise of the loud, or the censure of the silent : and would rather have you abuse me there with the truth, than at this distance with your compliment : since now your business of a friend, and kindness to a friend, is by finding fault with his faults, and mending them by your obliging severity. I hope (in point of your good-nature) you will have no cruel charity for those papers of mine, you are so willing to be troubled with ; which I take most infinitely kind of you, and shall acknowledge with gratitude, as long as I live. No friend can do more for his friend than preserving his reputation (nay, not by preserving his life), since by preserving his life he can only make him live about threescore or fourscore years ; but by preserving his reputation, he can make him live as long as the world lasts ; so save him from damning, when he is gone to the devil. Therefore, I pray, condemn me in private, as the thieves do their accomplices in Newgate, to save them from condemnation by the Public. Be most kindly unmerciful to my poetical faults, and do with my papers, as you country gentlemen do with your trees, slash, cut, and lop off the excrescencies and dead parts of my wither'd bays, that the little remainder may live the longer, and increase the value of them by diminishing the number. I have troubled you with my papers rather to give you pain than pleasure, notwithstanding your compliment, which says you take the trouble kindly ; such is your generosity to your friends, that you take it kindly to be desired by them to do them a kindness ; and you think it done to you,

when they give you an opportunity to do it them. Wherefore you may be sure to be troubled with my letters out of interest, if not kindness; since mine to you will procure yours to me: so that I write to you more for my own sake than yours; less to make you think I write well, than to learn from you to write better. Thus you see interest in my kindness, which is like the friendship of the world, rather to make a friend than be a friend; but I am yours, as a true Plain-dealer.

---

## L E T T E R XXIII.

From Mr. WYCHERLEY.

April 11, 1710.

I F I can do part of my business at Shrewsbury in a fortnight's time (which I propose to do), I will be soon after with you, and trouble you with my company, for the remainder of the summer: in the mean time I beg you to give yourself the pains of altering, or leaving out what you think superfluous in my papers, that I may endeavour to print such a number of them as you and I shall think fit, about Michaelmas next. In order to which (my dear friend) I beg you to be so kind to me, as to be severe to them; that the critics may be less so; for I had rather be condemned by my friend in private, than expos'd to my foes in public, the critics, or common judges, who are made such by having been old offenders themselves. Pray, believe I have as much faith in your friendship and sincerity, as I have deference to your judgment; and as the best mark of a friend is telling his friend his faults in private, so the next is concealing them from the public, 'till they are fit to appear. In the mean time I am not a little sensible of the great kindness you do

me, in the trouble you take for me, in putting my Rhimes in tune, since good sounds set off often ill sense, as the Italian songs, whose good airs, with the worst words or meaning, make the best music; so by your tuning my Welch-harp, my rough sense may be the less offensive to the nicer ears of those critics, who deal more in sound than sense. Pray then take pity at once both of my readers and me, in shortening my barren abundance, and increasing their patience by it, as well as the obligations I have to you: and since no mad-rigaller can entertain the head, unless he pleases the ear; and since the crowded Operas have left the best Comedies with the least audiences, 'tis a sign sound can prevail over sense; therefore soften my words, and strengthen my sense, and

*Eris mihi magnus Apollo.*

---

#### LETTER, XXIV.

April 15, 1710.

I Receiv'd your most extreme kind letter but just now. It found me over those papers you mention, which have been my employment ever since Easter-munday: I hope before Michaelmas to have discharg'd my task; which, upon the word of a friend, is the most pleasing one I could be put upon. Since you are so near going into Shropshire (whether I shall not care to write of this matter for fear of the miscarriage of any letters) I must desire your leave to give you a plain and sincere account of what I have found from a more serious application to them. Upon comparison with the former volume, I find much more repeated than I till now imagin'd, as well as in the present volume, which, if (as you told me last) you would have me dash over with

a line, will deface the whole copy extremely, and to a degree that (I fear) may displease you. I have every where mark'd in the margins the page and line, both in this and the other part. But if you order me not to cross the lines, or would any way else limit my commission, you will oblige me by doing it in your next letter ; for I am at once equally fearful of sparing you, and of offending you by too impudent a correction. Hitherto however I have cross'd 'em so as to be legible, because you bade me. When I think all the repetitions are struck out in a copy, I sometimes find more upon dipping in the first volume, and the number increases so much, that I believe more shortening will be requisite than you may be willing to bear with, unless you are in good earnest resolv'd to have no thought repeated. Pray, forgive this freedom, which as I must be sincere in this case, so I could not but take ; and let me know if I am to go on at this rate, or if you would prescribe any other method.

I am very glad you continue your resolution of seeing me in my Hermitage this summer ; the sooner you return, the sooner I shall be happy, which indeed my want of any company that is entertaining or esteemable, together with frequent infirmities and pains, hinder me from being in your absence. 'Tis (I am sure) a real truth, that my sickness cannot make me quite weary of myself when I have you with me ; and I shall want no company but yours, when you are here.

You see how freely and with how little care I talk rather than write to you : this is one of the many advantages of friendship, that one can say to one's friend the things that stand in need of pardon, and at the same time be sure of it. Indeed I do not know whether or no the letters of friends are the worse for being fit for none else to read. 'Tis an argument of the

trust reposed in a friend's good nature, when one writes such things to him as require a good portion of it. I have experienced yours so often and so long, that I can now no more doubt of the greatness of it, than I hope you do of the greatness of my affection, or of the sincerity with which

I am, etc.

## LETTER XXV.

From Mr. WYCHERLEY.

April 27, 1710.

**Y**OU give me an account in your letter of the trouble you have undergone for me, in comparing my papers you took down with you, with the old printed volume, and with one another, of that bundle you have in your hands; amongst which (you say) you find numerous Repetitions of the same thoughts and subjects; all which, I must confess, my want of memory has prevented me from imagining, as well as made me capable of committing: since, of all figures, that of Tautology is the last I would use, or least forgive myself for. But seeing is believing; wherefore I will take some pains to examine and compare those papers in your hands with one another, as well as with the former printed copies, or books of my damn'd Miscellanies; all which (as bad a memory as I have) with a little more pains and care I think I can remedy. Therefore I would not have you give yourself more trouble about them, which may prevent the pleasure you have, and may give the world in writing upon new subjects of your own, whereby you will much better entertain yourself and others. Now as to your remarks upon the whole volume of my papers; all that I desire of you is to mark in the margin

(without defacing the copy at all) either any repetition of words, matter, or sense, or any thoughts, or words too much repeated; which if you will be so kind as to do for me, you will supply my want of Memory with your good one, and my deficiencies of sense with the infallibility of yours; which if you do, you will most infinitely oblige me, who almost repent the trouble I have given you, since so much. Now as to what you call freedom with me, (which you desire me to forgive) you may be assur'd I would not forgive you unless you did use it; for I am so far from thinking your plainness an offence to me, that I think it a charity and an obligation; which I shall always acknowledge, with all sort of gratitude to you for it; who am, etc.

All the news I have to send you is, that poor Mr. Betterton is going to make his Exit from the stage of this world, the Gout being gotten up into his head, and (as the Physicians say) will certainly carry him off suddenly.

## LETTER XXVI.

May 10, 1710.

**I** Am sorry you persist to take ill my not accepting your invitation, and to find (if I mistake not) your exception not unmixt with some suspicion. Be certain I shall most carefully observe your request, not to cross over, or deface the copy of your papers for the future, and only to mark in the margin the Repetitions. But as this can serve no further than to get rid of those repetitions, and no way rectify the Method, nor connect the Matter, nor improve the Poetry in expression or numbers, without further blotting, adding, and altering; so it really is my opinion and desire, that you

should take your papers out of my hands into your own, and that no alterations may be made but when both of us are present; when you may be satisfied with every blot, as well as every addition, and nothing be put upon the papers but what you shall give your own sanction and assent to, at the same time.

Do not be so unjust, as to imagine from hence that I would decline any part of this task; on the contrary you know, I have been at the pains of transcribing some pieces, at once to comply with your desire of not defacing the copy, and yet to lose no time in proceeding upon the correction. I will go on the same way, if you please; tho' truly it is (as I have often told you) my sincere opinion, that the greater part would make a much better figure as Single Maxims and Reflections in prose, after the manner of your favourite Rochefoucault, than in verse\*: And this, when nothing more is done but marking the repetitions in the margin, will be an easy task to proceed upon, notwithstanding the bad Memory you complain of. I am unfeignedly, dear Sir, Your, etc.

A. P O P E.

\* Mr. Wycherley lived five years after, to December, 1715, but little progress was made in this design, thro' his old age, and the increase of his infirmities. However, some of the verses, which had been touch'd by Mr. P. with cccviii of these Maxims in Prose, were found among his papers, which having the misfortune to fall into the hands of a Mercenary, were published in 1728, in octavo, under the title of The Posthumous Works of William Wycherley, Esq;

---

# L E T T E R S

TO AND FROM

W. W A L S H\*, Esq.

From the Year 1705 to 1707.

---

## L E T T E R I.

Mr. W A L S H to Mr. W Y C H E R L E Y.

April 20, 1705.

**I** Return you the † Papers you favour'd me with, and had sent them to you yesterday morning, but that I thought to have brought them to you last night myself. I have read them over several times with great satisfaction. The Preface is very judicious and very learned; and the Verses very tender and easy. The Author seems to have a particular genius for that kind of poetry, and a judgment that much exceeds the years you told me he was of. He has taken very freely from the ancients, but what he has mixed of his own with theirs, is not inferior to what he has taken from them. 'Tis no flattery at all to say, that Virgil had written nothing so

\* Of Abberley in Worcestershire, a Gentleman of the Horse in Queen Anne's reign, Author of several beautiful pieces in Prose and Verse, and in the opinion of Mr. Dryden (in his Postscript to Virgil) the best Critic of our Nation in his time.

† Mr. Pope's Pastorals,



good at his age \*. I shall take it as a favour if you will bring me acquainted with him ; and if he will give himself the trouble any morning to call at my house, I shall be very glad to read the verses over with him, and give him my opinion of the particulars more largely than I can well do in this letter. I am, Sir, etc.

---

## LETTER II.

Mr. WALSH to Mr. POPE.

June 24, 1706.

I Receiv'd the favour of your letter, and shall be very glad of the continuance of a correspondence by which I am like to be so great a gainer. I hope, when I have the happiness of seeing you again in London, not only to read over the verses I have now of yours, but more that you have written since ; for I make no doubt but any one who writes so well, must write more. Not that I think the most voluminous poets always the best : I believe the contrary is rather true. I mention'd somewhat to you in London of a Pastoral Comedy, which I should be glad to hear you had thought upon since. I find Menage in his observations upon Tasso's *Aminta*, reckons up fourscore pastoral plays in Italian : and in looking over my old Italian books, I find a great many pastoral and piscatory plays, which, I suppose, Menage reckons together. I find also by Menage, that Tasso is not the first that writ in that kind, he mentioning another before him which he himself had never seen, nor indeed have I. But as the *Aminta*, *Pastor Fido*, and *Filli di Sciro* of Bonarelli are the three best, so, I think, there is no dispute but *Aminta* is the best of the three : not but that the discourses in *Pastor Fido* are more en-

\* Sixteen.

tertaining and copious in several people's opinion, tho' not so proper for pastoral: and the fable of Bonarelli more surprising. I do not remember many in other languages, that have written in this kind with success. Racan's *Bergeries* are much inferior to his lyric poems; and the Spaniards are all too full of conceits. Rapin will have the design of pastoral plays to be taken from the Cyclops of Euripides. I am sure there is nothing of this kind in English worth mentioning, and therefore you have that field open to yourself. You see I write to you without any sort of constraint or method, as things come into my head, and therefore use the same freedom with me, who am, etc.

---

### L E T T E R III.

To Mr. WALSH.

Windfor Forest, July 2, 1706.

I Cannot omit the first opportunity of making you my acknowledgments for reviewing those papers of mine. You have no less right to correct me, than the same hand that rais'd a tree has to prune it. I am convinced as well as you, that one may correct too much; for in poetry, as in painting, a man may lay colours one upon another, till they stiffen and deaden the piece. Besides, to bestow heightening on every part is monstrous: some parts ought to be lower than the rest; and nothing looks more ridiculous than a work, where the thoughts, however different in their own nature, seem all on a level: 'tis like a meadow newly mown, where weeds, grass, and flowers, are all laid even, and appear undistinguish'd. I believe too that sometimes our first thoughts are the best; as the first squeezing of the grapes makes the finest and richest wine.

I have not attempted any thing of a Pastoral comedy, because, I think, the taste of our age will not relish a poem of that sort. People seek for what they call wit, on all subjects, and in all places; not considering that nature loves truth so well, that it hardly ever admits of flourishing: Conceit is to nature what paint is to beauty; it is not only needless, but impairs what it would improve. There is a certain majesty in simplicity, which is far above all the quaintness of wit: insomuch that the critics have excluded wit from the loftiest poetry, as well as the lowest, and forbid it to the Epic no less than the Pastoral. I should certainly displease all those who are charm'd with Guarini and Bonarelli, and imitate Tasso not only in the simplicity of his Thoughts, but in that of the Fable too. If surprising discoveries should have place in the story of a Pastoral comedy, I believe it would be more agreeable to probability to make them the effects of chance than of design; intrigue not being very consistent with that innocence, which ought to constitute a shepherd's character. There is nothing in all the *Aminta* (as I remember) but happens by mere accident; unless it be the meeting of *Aminta* with *Sylvia* at the fountain, which is the contrivance of *Daphne*; and even that is the most simple in the world: the contrary is observable in *Pastor Fido*, where *Corisca* is so perfect a mistress of intrigue, that the plot could not have been brought to pass without her. I am inclined to think the Pastoral comedy has another disadvantage, as to the manners: its general design is to make us in love with the innocence of a rural life, so that to introduce shepherds of a vicious character must in some measure debase it; and hence it may come to pass, that even the virtuous characters will not shine so much, for want of being oppos'd to their contraries. These thoughts are purely

my own, and therefore I have reason to doubt them; but I hope your judgment will set me right.

I would beg your opinion too as to another point: it is, how far the liberty of borrowing may extend? I have defended it sometimes by saying, that it seems not so much the perfection of sense\*, to say things that had never been said before, as to express those best that have been said ofteneft; and that writers, in the case of borrowing from others, are like trees which of themselves would produce only one sort of fruit, but by being grafted upon others may yield variety. A mutual commerce makes poetry flourish; but then poets, like merchants, should repay with something of their own what they take from others; not, like pyrates, make prize of all they meet. I desire you to tell me sincerely, if I have not stretch'd this licence too far in these Pastorals? I hope to become a critic by your precepts, and a poet by your example. Since I have seen your Eclogues, I cannot be much pleas'd with my own; however you have not taken away all my vanity, so long as you give me leave to profess myself Yours, etc.

#### LETTER IV.

From Mr. WALSH.

July 20, 1706.

I Had sooner return'd you thanks for the favour of your letter, but that I was in hopes of giving you an account at the same time of my journey to Windsor; but I am now forced to put that quite off, being engaged to go to my corporation of Richmond in Yorkshire. I think you are perfectly in the right in your notions of

\* He should rather have said, *the perfection of conception.*

Pastoral ; but I am of opinion, that the redundancy of wit you mention, tho' tis what pleases the common people, is not what ever pleases the best judges. Pastor Fido indeed has had more admirers than Aminta : but I will venture to say, there is a great deal of difference between the admirers of one and the other. Corisca, which is a character generally admir'd by the ordinary judges, is intolerable in a Pastoral ; and Bonarelli's fancy of making his shepherdes in love with two men equally, is not to be defended, whatever pains he has taken to do it. As for what you ask of the liberty of Borrowing ; 'tis very evident the best Latin Poets have extended this very far ; and none so far as Virgil, who is the best of them. As for the Greek Poets, if we cannot trace them so plainly, 'tis perhaps because we have none before them ; 'tis evident that most of them borrowed from Homer, and Homer has been accus'd of burning those that wrote before him, that his theft might not be discover'd. The best of the modern Poets in all languages, are those that have the nearest copied the Ancients. Indeed, in all the common subjects of Poetry, the thoughts are so obvious (at least if they are natural) that whoever writes last must write things like what have been said before : But they may as well applaud the Ancients for the arts of eating and drinking, and accuse the moderns of having stolen those inventions from them ; it being evident in all such cases, that whoever liv'd first, must first find them out. 'Tis true, indeed, when

*unus et alter*

*Affuitur pannus,*

when there are one or two bright thoughts stolen, and all the rest is quite different from it, a poem makes a very foolish figure : But when 'tis all melted down together, and the Gold of the Ancients so mix'd with that

of the Moderns, that none can distinguish the one from the other, I can never find fault with it. I cannot however but own to you, that there are others of a different opinion, and that I have shewn your verses to some who have made that objection to them. I have so much company round me while I write this, and such a noise in my ears, that 'tis impossible I should write any thing but nonsense, so must break off abruptly. I am, Sir,

*Your most affectionate,  
and most humble Servant.*

## LETTER V.

From Mr. WALSH.

Sept. 9, 1706.

**A**T my return from the North I received the favour of your letter, which had lain there till then. Having been absent about six weeks, I read over your Pastorals again, with a great deal of pleasure, and to judge the better, read Virgil's Eclogues, and Spenser's Calendar, at the same time; and I assure you, I continue the same opinion I had always of them. By the little hints you take upon all occasions to improve them, 'tis probable you will make them yet better against winter; tho' there is a mean to be kept even in that too, and a man may correct his verses till he takes away the true spirit of them; especially if he submits to the correction of some who pass for great Critics, by mechanical rules, and never enter into the true design and Genius of an author. I have seen some of these, that would hardly allow any one good Ode in Horace, who cry Virgil wants fancy, and that Homer is very incorrect. While they talk at this rate, one would think them above the common rate of mortals; but generally

they are great admirers of Ovid and Lucan ; and when they write themselves, we find out all the mystery. They scan their verses upon their fingers ; run after Conceits and glaring thoughts ; their poems are all made up of Couplets, of which the first may be last, or the last first, without any sort of prejudice to their works ; in which there is no design, or method, or any thing natural or just. For you are certainly in the right, that in all writings whatsoever (not poetry only) nature is to be followed ; and we should be jealous of ourselves for being fond of Similes, Conceits, and what they call saying fine Things. When we were in the North, my Lord Wharton shew'd me a letter he had receiv'd from a certain great General in Spain \* ; I told him I would by all means have that General recall'd, and set to writing here at home, for it was impossible that a man with so much Wit as he shew'd, could be fit to command an Army, or do any other business †. As for what you say of Expression ; 'tis indeed the same thing to Wit, as Dress is to Beauty : I have seen many women over-dress'd, and several look better in a careless night-gown, with their hair about their ears, than Mademoiselle Spanheim dress'd for a ball. I do not design to be in London till towards the parliament : then I shall certainly be there ; and hope by that time you will have finish'd your Pastorals as you would have them appear in the world, and particularly the third, of Autumn, which I have not yet seen. Your last Eclogue being upon the same subject as that of mine on Mrs. Tempest's Death, I should take it very kindly in you to give it a little turn, as if it were to

\* The Earl of Peterborow.

† Mr. Walsb's remark will be thought very innocent, when the reader is informed that it was made on the earl of Peterborow, just before the glorious campaigns of Barcelona and Valentia,

the Memory of the same Lady, if they were not written for some particular Woman whom you would make immortal. You may take occasion to shew the difference between Poets Mistresses, and other mens. I only hint this, which you may either do, or let alone just as you think fit. I shall be very much pleas'd to see you again in Town, and to hear from you in the meantime. I am, with very much esteem,

Yours, etc.

## LETTER VI.

Oct. 22, 1706.

**A**FTER the thoughts I have already sent you on the subject of English Versification, you desire my opinion as to some farther particulars. There are indeed certain Niceties, which, tho' not much observed even by correct versifiers, I cannot but think deserve to be better regarded.

1. It is not enough that nothing offends the ear, but a good Poet will adapt the very Sounds, as well as Words, to the thing he treats of. So that there is (if one may express it so) a Style of Sound. As in describing a gliding stream, the numbers should run easy and flowing; in describing a rough torrent or deluge, sonorous and swelling; and so of the rest. This is evident every where in Homer and Virgil, and nowhere else, that I know of, to any observable degree. The following examples will make this plain, which I have taken from *Vida*.

*Molle viam tacito lapsu per levia radit.*

*Incedit tardo molimine subsidendo.*

*Lucentes ventos, tempestateque sonoras.*

*Immenso cum præcipitans ruit Oceano Nox.*



*Telum imbellè sine ictu, conjecit.*

*Tolle moras, cape saxa manu, cape robora, Pastor.*

*Ferte citi flammas, date tela, repellite pestem.*

This, I think, is what very few observe in practice, and is undoubtedly of wonderful force in imprinting the image on the reader: We have one excellent example of it in our language, Mr. Dryden's Ode on St. Cæcilia's day, intitled *Alexander's Feast*.

2. Every nice ear must (I believe) have observ'd, that in any smooth English verse of ten syllables, there is naturally a *Pause* at the fourth, fifth, or sixth syllable. It is upon these the ear rests, and upon the judicious change and management of which depends the variety of versification. For example,  
At the fifth.

*Where'er thy navy | spreads her canvass wings,*

At the fourth.

*Homage to thee | and peace to all she brings.*

At the sixth.

*Like tracks of leverets | in morning snow,*

Now I fancy, that, to preserve an exact Harmony and Variety, the *Pause* at the 4th or 6th should not be continued above three lines together, without the interposition of another; else it will be apt to weary the ear with one continued tone, at least it does mine: That at the 5th runs quicker, and carries not quite so dead a weight, so tires not so much, tho' it be continued longer.

3. Another nicety is in relation to Expletives, whether words or syllables, which are made use of purely to supply a vacancy: *Do* before verbs plural is absolutely such; and it is not improbable but future refiners may explode *did* and *does* in the same manner, which are almost always used for the sake of rhyme. The same cause has occasioned the promiscuous use of

*you* and *thou* to the same person, which can never sound so graceful as either one or the other.

4. I would also object to the irruption of Alexandrine verses, of twelve syllables, which, I think, should never be allow'd but when some remarkable beauty or propriety in them atones for the liberty: Mr. Dryden has been too free of these, especially in his latter works. I am of the same opinion as to Triple Rhimes.

5. I could equally object to the Repetition of the same Rhimes within four or six lines of each other, as tiresome to the ear thro' their Monotony.

6. Monosyllable Lines, unless very artfully managed, are stiff, or languishing: but may be beautiful to express Melancholy, Slowness, or Labour.

7. To come to the Hiatus, or Gap between two words, which is caus'd by two vowels opening on each other (upon which you desire me to be particular) I think the rule in this case is either to use the Cæsura, or admit the Hiatus, just as the ear is least shock'd by either: for the Cæsura sometimes offends the ear more than the Hiatus itself, and our language is naturally overcharg'd with consonants: As for example; if in this verse,

*The old have Int'rest ever in their eye,*

we should say, to avoid the Hiatus,

*But th' old have int'rest.*

The Hiatus which has the worst effect, is when one word ends with the same vowel that begins the following; and next to this, those vowels whose sounds come nearest each other, are most to be avoided. O, A, or U, will bear a more full and graceful Sound than E, I, or Y. I know, some people will think these Observations trivial, and therefore I am glad to corroborate them by some

great authorities, which I have met with in Tully and Quintilian. In the fourth book of Rhetoric to Herennius, are these words: *Fugiemus crebras vocalium concursiones, quae vastam atque biantem reddunt orationem; ut hoc est, Baccae aeneae amoenissimae impendebant.* And Quintilian, l. ix. cap. 4. *Vocalium concursus cum accidit, biat et interstist, et quasi laborat oratio. Pessime longae quae easdem inter se literas committunt, sonabunt: praecipuus tamen erit biatus earum quae cavo aut patulo ore efferruntur. E plenior litera est, I angustior.* But he goes on to reprove the excess on the other hand of being too solicitous in this matter, and says admirably, *Nescio an negligentia in hoc, aut sollicitudo sit peior.* So likewise Tully (*Orat. ad Brut.*) *Theopompum reprehendunt, quod eas literas tanto opere fugerit, etsi idem magister ejus Socrates:* which last author, as Turnebus on Quintilian observes, has hardly one Hiatus in all his works. Quintilian tells us, that Tully and Demosthenes did not much observe this nicety, though Tully himself says in his Orator, *Crebra ista vocum concursio, quam magna ex parte vitiosam, fugit Demosthenes.* If I am not mistaken, Malherbe of all the moderns has been the most scrupulous in this point; and I think Menage in his observations upon him says, he has not one in his poems. To conclude, I believe the Hiatus should be avoided with more care in poetry than in Oratory; and I would constantly try to prevent it, unless where the cutting it off is more prejudicial to the sound than the Hiatus itself.

I am, etc. A. P O P E.

Mr. Walfh died at forty-nine years old, in the year 1708, the year before the Essay on Criticism was printed, which concludes with his Elogy.

---

# LETTERS

TO AND FROM

H. CROMWELL, Esq;

From the Year 1708 to 1711.

---

## LETTER I,

March 18, 1708.

**I** Believe it was with me when I left the Town, as it is with a great many men when they leave the world, whose loss itself they do not so much regret, as that of their friends whom they leave behind in it. For I do not know one thing for which I can envy London, but for your continuing there. Yet I guess you will expect me to recant this expression, when I tell you that Sappho (by which heathenish name you have christen'd a very orthodox Lady) did not accompany me into the Country. Well, you have your Lady in the Town still, and I have my Heart in the Country still, which being wholly unemploy'd as yet, has the more room in it for my friends, and does not want a corner at your service. You have extremely oblig'd me by your frankness and kindness; and if I have abus'd it by too much freedom on my part, I hope you will attribute it to the natural openness of my temper, which hardly knows how to show Respect, where it

feels Affection. I would love my Friend, as my mistress, without ceremony; and hope a little rough usage sometimes may not be more displeasing to the one, than it is to the other.

If you have any curiosity to know in what manner I live, or rather lose a life, Martial will inform you in one line:

*Prandeo, poto, cano, ludo, lego, cæno, quiesco.*

Every day with me is literally another yesterday, for it is exactly the same: It has the same business, which is Poetry: and the same pleasure, which is Idleness. A man might indeed pass his time much better, but I question if any man could pass it much easier. If you will visit our shades this spring, which I very much desire, you may perhaps instruct me to manage my game more wisely; but at present I am satisfy'd to trifle away my time any way, rather than let it stick by me; as shop-keepers are glad to be rid of those goods at any rate, which would otherwise always be lying upon their hands.

Sir, if you will favour me sometimes with your letters, it will be a great satisfaction to me on several accounts; and on this in particular, that it will shew me (to my comfort) that even a wise man is sometimes very idle; for so you needs must be when you can find leisure to write to

Your, etc.

## L E T T E R   I I.

April 27, 1708.

I Have nothing to say to you in this letter; but I was resolv'd to write to tell you so. Why should not I content myself with so many great Examples, of deep

Divines, profound Casuists, grave Philosophers; who have written, not letters only, but whole Tomes and voluminous Treatises about Nothing? Why should a fellow like me, who all his life does nothing, be ashamed to write nothing? and that to one who has nothing to do but to read it? But perhaps you'll say, the whole world has something to do, something to talk of, something to wish for, something to be employed about: But pray, Sir, cast up the account, put all these somethings together, and what is the sum total but just nothing? I have no more to say, but to desire you to give my service (that is nothing) to your friends, and to believe that I am nothing more than Your, etc.

*Ex nihilo nil fit.*

LUCR.

### LETTER III.

May 10, 1708.

**Y**OU talk of fame and glory, and of the great men of Antiquity: Pray tell me, what are all your great dead men, but so many little living letters? What a vast reward is here for all the ink wasted by Writers, and all the blood spilt by Princes? There was in old time one Severus a Roman Emperor. I dare say you never called him by any other name in your life: and yet in his days he was styled Lucius, Septimius, Severus, Pius, Pertinax, Augustus, Parthicus, Adiabenicus, Arabicus, Maximus, and what not? What a prodigious waste of letters has time made! what a number have here dropt off, and left the poor surviving seven unattended! For my own part, four are all I have to care for; and I'll be judg'd by you if any man cou'd live in less compass? Well, for the future I'll drown all high thoughts in the Lethe of cowslip-wine; as for Fame, Renown, Reputation, take 'em, Critics!

*Tradam protervis in Mare Criticum  
Ventis.*

If ever I seek for Immortality here, may I be damn'd,  
forthere is not so much danger in a Poet's being damn'd:

*Damnation follows death in other men,  
But your damn'd Poet lives and writes agen.*

#### LETTER IV.

Nov. 1. 1708.

I Have been so well satisfy'd with the Country ever since I saw you, that I have not once thought of the Town, nor inquir'd of any one in it besides Mr. Wycherley and yourself. And from him I understand of your journey this summer into Leicestershire; from whence I guess you are return'd by this time, to your old apartment in the widow's corner, to your old business of comparing Critics, and reconciling Commentators, and to your old diversions of losing a game at piquet with the ladies, and half a play, or quarter of a play, at the theatre: where you are none of the malicious audience, but the chief of amorous spectators; and for the infirmity of one \* sense, which there, for the most part, could only serve to disgust you, enjoy the vigour of another, which ravishes you.

[† *You know, when one sense is suppress'd,  
It but retires into the rest.*

according to the poetical, not the learned, Dodwell; who has done one thing worthy of eternal memory; wrote two lines in his life that are not nonsense!] So you have the advantage of being entertain'd with all

\* His hearing.

† Omitted by the Author in his own edition.

the beauty of the boxes, without being troubled with any of the dulness of the stage. You are so good a critic, that 'tis the greatest happiness of the modern Poets that you do not hear their works : and next, that you are not so arrant a critic, as to damn them (like the rest) without hearing. But now I talk of those critics, I have good news to tell you concerning myself, for which I expect you should congratulate with me: It is that, beyond all my expectations, and far above my demerits, I have been most mercifully reprieved by the sovereign power of Jacob Tonson, from being brought forth to public punishment ; and respited from time to time from the hands of those barbarous executioners of the Muses, whom I was just now speaking of. It often happens, that guilty Poets, like other guilty Criminals, when once they are known and proclaim'd, deliver themselves into the hands of justice, only to prevent others from doing it more to their disadvantage ; and not out of any ambition to spread their fame, by being executed in the face of the world, which is a fame but of short continuance. That Poet were a happy man who could but obtain a grant to preserve his for ninety-nine years ; for those names very rarely last so many days, which are planted either in Jacob Tonson's, or the Ordinary of Newgate's Miscellanies.

I have an hundred things to say to you, which shall be deferr'd till I have the happiness of seeing you in town, for the season now draws on, that invites every body thither. Some of them I had communicated to you by letters before this, if I had not been uncertain where you pass'd your time the last season : So much fine weather, I doubt not, has given you all the pleasure you could desire from the country, and your own thoughts the best company in it. But nothing could allure Mr. Wycherley to our forest, he continued (as you told me



long since he would) an obstinate lover of the town, in spite of friendship and fair weather. Therefore, henceforward, to all those considerable qualities I know you possess'd of, I shall add that of Prophecy. But I still believe Mr. Wycherley's intentions were good, and am satisfy'd that he promises nothing, but with a real design to perform it: how much soever his other excellent qualities are above my imitation, his sincerity, I hope, is not; and it is with the utmost that I am,

Sir, etc.

### LETTER V.

Jan. 22, 1708-9.

**I** Had sent you the inclos'd \* papers before this time, but that I intended to have brought them myself, and afterwards could find no opportunity of sending them without suspicion of their miscarrying? not that they are of the least value, but for fear somebody might be foolish enough to imagine them so, and inquisitive enough to discover those faults which I (by your help) would correct. I therefore beg the favour of you to let them go no farther than your chamber, and to be very free of your remarks in the margins, not only in regard to the accuracy, but to the fidelity of the translation; which I have not had time to compare with its original. And I desire you to be the more severe, as it is much more criminal for me to make another speak nonsense, than to do it in my own proper person. For your better help in comparing, it may be fit to tell you, that this is not an entire version of the first book. There

\* This was a translation of the first book of Statius, done when the author was but fourteen years old, as appears by an advertisement before the first edition of it in a miscellany published by B. Lintot, 8vo. 1711.

is an omission from the 168th line—*Jam murmura ser-*  
*punt Plebis Agenoreæ*—to the 312th—*Interea patriis olim*  
*vagus exul ab oris*—(between these \* two Statius has a  
description of the council of the Gods, and a speech of  
Jupiter; which contains a peculiar beauty and majesty,  
and were left out for no other reason, but because the  
consequence of this machine appears not till the second  
book.) The translation goes on from thence to the  
words *Hic vero ambobus rabiem fortuna cruentam*, where  
there is an odd account of a battle at fifty-cuffs, between  
the two Princes on a very slight occasion, and at a time  
when, one would think, the fatigue of their journey, in  
so tempestuous a night, might have render'd them very  
unfit for such a scuffle. This I had actually translated,  
but was very ill satisfied with it, even in my own words,  
to which an author cannot but be partial enough of  
conscience; it was therefore omitted in this copy, which  
goes on above eighty lines farther, at the words—*Hic*  
*primum lustrare oculis*, etc.—to the end of the book.

You will find, I doubt not, that Statius was none of  
the discreetest Poets, tho' he was the best versifier next  
Virgil: In the very beginning he unluckily betrays his  
ignorance in the rules of Poetry (which Horace had al-  
ready taught the Romans) when he asks his Muse where  
to begin his Thebaid, and seems to doubt whether it  
should not be *ab ovo Ledæo*. When he comes to the  
scene of his Poem, and the prize in dispute between the  
brothers, he gives us a very mean opinion of it—  
*Pugna est de paupere regno*.—Very different from the  
conduct of his master, Virgil, who at the entrance of  
his Poem informs his reader of the greatness of its sub-  
ject.—*Tantæ molis erat Romanam condere gentem*. [Bossu  
on Epic Poetry.] There are innumerable little faults

\* These he since translated, and they are extant in the printed  
version.

in him, among which I cannot but take notice of one in this book, where speaking of the implacable hatred of the brothers, he says, *the whole world would be too small a prize to repay so much impiety.*

*Quid si peteretur crimine tanto  
Limes uterque poli, quem Sol emissus Eoo  
Cardine, quem porta vergens prospiciat Ibera?*

This was pretty well, one would think, already, but he goes on,

*Quasque procul terras obliquo sydere tangit  
Auius, aut Borea gelidas, madidive tepentes  
Igne Noti?*

After all this, what could a Poet think of but Heaven itself for the prize: but what follows is astonishing.

*Quid si Tyriæ Phrygiæve sub unum  
Conveſcentur opes?*

I do not remember to have met with so great a fall in any ancient author whatsoever. I should not have insisted so much on the faults of this Poet, if I did not hope you would take the same freedom with, and revenge it upon, his Translator. I shall be extremely glad if the reading this can be any amusement to you, the rather because I had the dissatisfaction to hear you have been confin'd to your chamber by an illness, which, I fear, was as troublesome a companion as I have sometimes been in the same place; where, if ever you found any pleasure in my company, it must surely have been that, which most men take in observing the faults and follies of another; a pleasure, which, you see, I take care to give you even in my absence.

If you will oblige me at your leisure with the confirmation of your recovery, under your own hand, it will be extremely grateful to me, for next to the pleasure of

seeing my friends, is that I take in hearing from them; and in this particular I am beyond all acknowledgments obliged to our friend Mr. Wycherley. I know I need no apology to you for speaking of him, whose example, as I am proud of following in all things, so in nothing more than in professing myself, like him,

Your, etc.

## LETTER VI.

March 7, 1709.

**Y**OU had long before this time been troubled with a letter from me, but that I deferred it till I could send you either the \* Miscellany, or my continuation of the version of Statius. The first I imagin'd you might have had before now, but since the contrary has happen'd, you may draw this moral from it, That authors in general are more ready to write nonsense than book-sellers are to publish it. I had I know not what extraordinary flux of rhyme upon me for three days together, in which time all the verses you see added, have been written; which I tell you, that you may more freely be severe upon them. 'Tis a mercy I do not assault you with a number of original Sonnets and Epigrams, which our modern bards put forth in the spring-time, in as great abundance, as trees do blossoms, a very few whereof ever come to be fruit, and please no longer than just in their birth. They make no less haste to bring their flowers of wit to the press, than gardeners to bring their other flowers to the market, which if they can't get off their hands in the morning are sure

\* Jacob Tonson's sixth volume of Poetical Miscellanies, in which Mr. Pope's Pastorals, and some versions of Homer and Chaucer were first printed.

to die before night. Thus the same reason that furnishes Covent-garden with those nosegays you so delight in, supplies the *Muses Mercury* and *British Apollo* (not to say *Jacob's Miscellanies*) with verses. And it is the happiness of this age, that the modern invention of printing poems for pence a piece, has brought the nosegays of Parnassus to bear the same price; whereby the public-spirited Mr. Henry Hills of Black-friars has been the cause of great ease and singular comfort to all the learned, who never over-abounding in transitory coin, should not be discontented (methinks) even though poems were distributed gratis about the streets, like Bunyan's sermons and other pious treatises, usually published in a like volume and character.

The time now drawing nigh, when you use with Sappho to cross the water in an evening to Spring-garden, I hope you will have a fair opportunity of ravishing her:—I mean only as (Old-fox in the Plain-dealer says) through the ear, with your well penn'd verses. I wish you all the pleasures which the season and the nymph can afford; the best company, the best coffee, and the best news you can desire; and what more to wish you than this, I do not know; unless it be a great deal of patience to read and examine the verses I send you: I promise you in return a great deal of deference to your judgment, and an extraordinary obedience to your sentiments for the future (to which, you know, I have been sometimes a little refractory). If you will please to begin where you left off last, and mark the margin, as you have done in the pages immediately before (which you will find corrected to your sense since your last perusal), you will extremely oblige me, and improve my translation. Besides those places which may deviate from the sense of the author, it would be very kind in you to observe any deficiencies in the

FROM H. CROMWELL, Esq. 63

fiction or numbers. The Hiatus in particular I would avoid as much as possible, to which you are certainly in the right to be a profess'd enemy: tho', I confess, I could not think it possible at all times to be avoided by any writer, till I found by reading Malherbe lately, that there is scarce any throughout his poems. I thought your observation true enough to be pass'd into a rule, but not a rule without exceptions, nor that it ever had been reduced to practice: But this example of one of the most correct and best of their Poets has undeceived me, and confirms your opinion very strongly, and much more than Mr. Dryden's authority, who, tho' he made it a rule, seldom observ'd it.

Your, etc.

---

## LETTER VII.

June 10, 1709.

I Have received part of the version of Statius, and return you my thanks for your remarks, which I think to be just, except where you cry out (like one in Horace's Art of Poetry) *pulchre, bene, recte!* There I have some fears you are often, if not always, in the wrong.

One of your objections, namely on that passage,

*The rest revolving years shall ripen into fate,*

may be well grounded, in relation to its not being the exact sense of the words—\* *Certo reliqua ordine ducam.* But the duration of the Action of Statius's poem may as well be excepted against, as many things besides in him (which I wonder Bossu has not observ'd): for instead of confining his narration to *one year*, it is manifestly exceeded in the very first two books: the narration begins with Oedipus's prayer to the Fury to pro-

\* See the first book of Statius, v. 302.

mote discord betwixt his sons; afterward the Poet expressly describes their entering into the agreement of reigning a year by turns; and Polynices takes his flight from Thebes on his brother's refusal to resign the throne. All this is in the first book; in the next Tydeus is sent ambassador to Eteocles, and demands his resignation in these terms,

*Astriferum velox jam circulus orbem  
Torfit, et amissae redierunt montibus umbrae,  
Ex quo frater inops, ignota per oppida tristes  
Exul agit casus.*

But Bossu himself is mistaken in one particular, relating to the commencement of the action; saying in book ii. chap. 8. that Statius opens it with Europa's rape, whereas the Poet at most only deliberates whether he should or not.

*Unde jubetis*

*Ire, Deae? gentisne canam primordia dirae,  
Sidonios raptus? etc.*

but then expressly passes all this with a *longa retro series* — and says

*limes mihi carminis esto  
Oedipodae confusa domus.*

Indeed there are numberless particulars blame-worthy in our author, which I have try'd to soften in the version :

*dubiamque jugo fragor impulit Osten  
In latus, et geminis vix fluctibus obstitit Isthmus,*

is most extravagantly hyperbolical: Nor did I ever read a greater piece of tautology than

*Vacua cum solus in aula  
Respiceres jus omne tuum, cunctosque minores,  
Et nusquam par stare caput.*

FROM H. CROMWELL, Esq. 65

In the journey of Polynices is some geographical error,

*In mediis audit duo litora campis*

could hardly be; for the Isthmus of Corinth is full five miles over: And *caligantes abrupto sole Mycenæ*, is not consistent with what he tells us, in lib. iv. lin. 305. "that those of Mycenæ came not to the war at this time, because they were then in confusion by the divisions of the brothers, Atreus and Thyestes." Now from the raising the Greek army against Thebes, back to the time of this journey of Polynices, is (according to Statius's own account) three years.

Yours, etc.

---

## LETTER VIII.

July 17, 1709.

THE morning after I parted from you, I found myself (as I had prophesied) all alone, in an uneasy Stage-coach; a doleful change from that agreeable company I enjoy'd the night before! without the least hope of entertainment but from my last recourse in such cases, a book. I then began to enter into acquaintance with your Moralists, and had just receiv'd from them some cold consolation for the inconveniencies of this life, and the uncertainty of human affairs; when I perceiv'd my vehicle to stop, and heard from the side of it the dreadful news of a sick woman preparing to enter it. 'Tis not easy to guess at my mortification, but being so well fortify'd with philosophy, I stood resign'd with a stoical constancy to endure the worst of evils, a sick woman. I was indeed a little comforted to find, by her voice and dress, that she was young and a gentlewoman; but no sooner was her hood remov'd, but I



saw one of the finest faces I ever beheld, and, to increase my surprise, heard her salute me by my name. I never had more reason to accuse nature for making me short-sighted than now, when I could not recollect I had ever seen those fair eyes which knew me so well, and was utterly at a loss how to address myself; till with a great deal of simplicity and innocence she let me know (even before I discover'd my ignorance) that she was the daughter of one in our neighbourhood, lately marry'd, who having been consulting her physicians in town, was returning into the country, to try what good air and a husband could do to recover her. My father, you must know, has sometimes recommended the study of physic to me, but I never had any ambition to be a doctor till this instant. I ventur'd to prescribe some fruit (which I happen'd to have in the coach), which being forbidden her by her doctors, she had the more inclination to. In short, I tempted, and she eat; nor was I more like the Devil than she like Eve. Having the good success of the foresaid Tempter before my eyes, I put on the gallantry of the old serpent, and in spite of my evil form accosted her with all the gaiety I was master of; which had so good an effect, that in less than an hour she grew pleasant; her colour return'd, and she was pleas'd to say my prescription had wrought an immediate cure: In a word, I had the pleasantest journey imaginable.

Thus far (methinks) my letter has something of the air of a romance, tho' it be true. But I hope you will look on what follows as the greatest of truths, that I think myself extremely obliged by you in all points; especially for your kind and honourable information and advice in a matter of the utmost concern to me, which I shall ever acknowledge as the highest proof at once of your friendship, justice, and sincerity. At the

same time be assur'd, that Gentleman we spoke of, shall never by any alteration in me discover my knowledge of his mistake; the hearty forgiving of which is the only kind of return I can possibly make him for so many favours: And I may derive this pleasure at least from it, that whereas I must otherwise have been a little uneasy to know my incapacity of returning his obligations, I may now, by bearing his frailty, exercise my gratitude and friendship more, than himself either is, or perhaps ever will be sensible of.

*Ille meos, primus qui me sibi junxit, amores*

*Abstulit; ille habeat secum, servetque sepulchro?*

But in one thing, I must confess you have yourself obliged me more than any man, which is, that you have shew'd me many of my faults, to which as you are the more an implacable enemy, by so much the more are you a kind friend to me. I could be proud, in revenge, to find a few slips in your verses, which I read in London, and since in the country, with more application and pleasure: the thoughts are very just, and you are sure not to let them suffer by the versification. If you would oblige me with the trust of any thing of yours, I should be glad to execute any commissions you would give me concerning them. I am here so perfectly at leisure, that nothing would be so agreeable an entertainment to me; but if you will not afford me that, do not deny me at least the satisfaction of your letters as long as we are absent, if you would not have him very unhappy, who is very sincerely

Your, etc.

Having a vacant space here, I will fill it with a short Ode on Solitude, which I found yesterday by great accident, and which I find by the date, was written when I was not twelve years old; that you may perceive how

long I have continued in my passion for a rural life,  
and in the same employments of it.

Happy the man, whose wish and care  
A few paternal acres bound,  
Content to breathe his native air  
In his own ground.

Whose herds with milk, whose fields with bread,  
Whose flocks supply him with attire,  
Whose trees in summer yield him shade,  
In winter, fire.

Blest, who can unconcern'dly find  
Hours, days, and years slide soft away,  
In health of body, peace of mind,  
Quiet by day.

Sound sleep by night; study and ease,  
Together mix'd; sweet recreation;  
And innocence which most does please,  
With meditation.

Thus, let me live, unseen, unknown,  
Thus, unlamented let me die,  
Steal from the world, and not a stone  
Tell where I lie.

## L E T T E R   I X.

Aug. 19, 1709.

**I**F I were to write to you as often as I think of you,  
my letters would be as bad as a rent-charge; but  
tho' the one be but too little for your good-nature, the  
other would be too much for your quiet, which is one  
blessing good-nature should indispensably receive from  
mankind, in return for those many it gives. I have

been inform'd of late, how much I am indebted to that quality of yours, in speaking well of me in my absence ; the only thing by which you prove yourself no wit nor critic ; tho' indeed I have often thought, that a friend will show just as much indulgence (and no more) to my faults when I am absent, as he does severity to 'em when I am present. To be very frank with you, Sir, I must own, that where I receiv'd so much civility at first, I could hardly have expected so much sincerity afterwards. But now I have only to wish, that the last were but equal to the first, and that as you have omitted nothing to oblige me, so you would omit nothing to improve me.

I caus'd an acquaintance of mine to inquire twice of your welfare, by whom I have been inform'd, that you have left your speculative angle in the Widow's Coffee-house, and bidding adieu for some time to all the Rehearsals, Reviews, Gazettes, etc. have march'd off into Lincolnshire. Thus I find you vary your life in the scene at least, tho' not in the action ; for tho' life for the most part, like an old play, be still the same, yet now and then a new scene may make it more entertaining. As for myself, I would not have my life a very regular play, let it be \* a good merry farce, a G-d's name, and a fig for the critical unities ! For the generality of men, a true modern life is like a true modern play, neither tragedy, comedy, nor farce, nor one, nor all of these ; every actor is much better known by his having the same face, than by keeping the same character : for we change our minds as often as they can their parts, and he who was yesterday Cæsar, is to day Sir John Daw. So that one might ask the same question of a modern life, that Rich did of a modern play ;

\* *Tolerable farce*, in the Author's own Edit. a *God's name* omitted there.

“ Pray do me the favour, Sir, to inform me ; Is this  
 “ your Tragedy or your Comedy ?”

I have dwelt the longer upon this, because I persuade myself it might be useful, at a time when we have no theatre, to divert ourselves at this great one. Here is a glorious standing comedy of Fools, at which every man is heartily merry, and thinks himself an unconcern'd spectator. This (to our singular comfort) neither my Lord Chamberlain, nor the Queen herself can ever shut up, or silence.—\* While that of Drury (alas ! ) lies desolate, in the profoundest peace : and the melancholy prospect of the nymphs yet lingering about its beloved avenues, appears no less moving than that of the Trojan dames lamenting over their ruin'd Ilium ! What now can they hope, dispossest'd of their ancient seats, but to serve as captives to the insulting victors of the Hay market ? The afflicted subjects of France do not, in our Postman, so grievously deplore the obstinacy of their arbitrary monarch, as these perishing people of Drury, the obdurate heart of that Pharaoh, Rich, who, like him, disdains all proposals of peace and accommodation. Several libels have been secretly affixed to the great gates of his imperial palace in Bridges-street : and a memorial, representing the distresses of these persons, has been accidentally dropt (as we are credibly inform'd by a person of quality) out of his first minister the chief box-keeper's pocket, at a late conference of the said person of quality and others, on the part of the Confederates, and his Theatrical Majesty on his own part. Of this you may expect a copy, as soon as it shall be transmitted to us from a good hand. As for the late Congress, it is here reported, that it has not been wholly ineffectual ; but this wants confirmation ;

\* What follows to the end of this Letter, is omitted in the Author's own Edit.

yet we cannot but hope the concurring prayers and tears of so many wretched ladies may induce this haughty prince to reason.

I am, etc.

## LETTER X.

Oct. 19, 1709.

I May truly say I am more obliged to you this summer than to any of my acquaintance, for had it not been for the two kind letters you sent me, I had been perfectly *oblitusque meorum, obliuiscendus et illis*. The only companions I had were those Muses of whom Tully says, *Adolescentiam alunt, senectutem oblectant, secundas res ornant, adversis perfugium ac solatium praebent, delectant domi, non impediunt foris, pernoctant nobiscum, peregrinantur, rusticantur*: which is indeed as much as ever I expected from them: For the Muses, if you take them as companions, are very pleasant and agreeable; but whoever should be forced to live or depend upon 'em, would find himself in a very bad condition. That Quiet, which Cowley calls the *Companion of Obscurity*, was not wanting to me, unless it was interrupted by those fears you so justly guess I had for our friend's welfare. 'Tis extremely kind in you to tell me the news you heard of him, and you have delivered me from more anxiety than he imagines me capable of on his account, as I am convinced by his long silence. However, the love of some things rewards itself, as of virtue, and of Mr. Wycherley. I am surpris'd at the danger, you tell me, he has been in, and must agree with you, that our nation must have lost in him, as much wit and probity, as would have remain'd (for ought I know) in the rest of it. My concern for his friendship will excuse me

(since I know you honour him so much, and since you know I love him above all men) if I vent a part of my uneasiness to you, and tell you that there has not been wanting one, to insinuate malicious untruths of me to Mr. Wycherley, which, I fear, may have had some effect upon him. If so, he will have a greater punishment for his credulity than I could wish him, in that fellow's acquaintance. The loss of a faithful creature is something, though of ever so contemptible an one; and if I were to change my dog for such a man as the aforesaid, I should think my dog undervalued: (who follows me about as constantly here in the country, as I was used to do Mr. Wycherley in the town.)

Now I talk of my dog, that I may not treat of a worse subject, which my spleen tempts me to, I will give you some account of him; a thing not wholly unprecedented, since Montaigne (to whom I am but a dog in comparison) has done the same thing of his Cat. *Dic mihi quid melius desidiosus agam?* You are to know then, that as 'tis likeness begets affection, so my favourite dog is a little one, a lean one, and none of the finest shap'd. He is not much a spaniel in his sawning, but has (what might be worth any man's while to imitate him in) a dumb surly sort of kindness, that rather shews itself when he thinks me ill us'd by others, than when we walk quietly and peaceably by ourselves. If it be the chief point of friendship to comply with a friend's motions and inclinations, he possesses this in an eminent degree; he lies down when I sit, and walks when I walk, which is more than many good friends can pretend to, witness our walk a year ago in St. James's Park. — Histories are more full of examples of the fidelity of dogs than of friends, but I will not insist upon many of them, because it is possible some may be almost as fabulous as those of Pylades and Orestes, etc. I will only say for the honour of dogs, that the two most an-

tient and esteemable books; sacred and prophane, extant, (viz. the Scripture and Homer) have shewn a particular regard to these animals. That of Toby is the more remarkable, because there seem'd no manner of reason to take notice of the dog, besides the great humanity of the author. Homer's account of Ulysses's dog Argus is the most pathetic imaginable, all the circumstances consider'd, and an excellent proof of the old bard's good nature. Ulysses had left him at Ithaca when he embarked for Troy, and found him at his return after twenty years (which by the way is not unnatural, as some critics have said, since I remember the dam of my dog was twenty two years old when she dy'd: May the omen of longevity prove fortunate to her successors.) You shall have it in verse.

## A R G U S.

When wife Ulysses, from his native coast  
 Long kept by wars, and long by tempests tost,  
 Arriv'd at last, poor, old, disguis'd, alone,  
 To all his friends, and ev'n his Queen unknown;  
 Chang'd as he was, with age, and toils, and cares,  
 Furrow'd his rev'rend face, and white his hairs,  
 In his own palace forc'd to ask his bread,  
 Scorn'd by those slaves his former bounty fed,  
 Forgot of all his own domestic crew;  
 The faithful dog alone his rightful master knew!  
 Unfed, unhous'd, neglected, on the clay,  
~~Like~~ an old servant now cashier'd, he lay;  
 Touch'd with resentment of ungrateful man,  
 And longing to behold his antient Lord again.  
 Him when he saw—he rose, and crawl'd to meet,  
 ('Twas all he cou'd) and fawn'd, and kiss'd his feet,  
 Seiz'd with dumb joy—then falling by his side,  
 Own'd his returning Lord, look'd up, and died!



Plutarch, relating how the Athenians were obliged to abandon Athens in the time of Themistocles, steps back again out of the way of his history, purely to describe the lamentable cries and howlings of the poor dogs they left behind. He makes mention of one, that follow'd his master across the sea to Salamis, where he dy'd, and was honoured with a tomb by the Athenians, who gave the name of the Dog's Grave to that part of the island where he was buried. This respect to a dog in the most polite people of the world, is very observable. A modern instance of gratitude to a dog (tho' we have but few such) is, that the chief order of Denmark (now injuriously call'd the order of the Elephant) was instituted in memory of the fidelity of a dog, nam'd Wild brat, to one of their Kings who had been deserted by his subjects: he gave his Order this motto, or to this effect (which still remains) *Wild brat was faithful*. Sir William Trumbull has told me a story \* which he heard from one that was present: King Charles I. being with some of his court during his troubles, a discourse arose what sort of dogs deserv'd pre-eminence, and it being on all hands agreed to belong either to the spaniel or grey-hound, the King gave his opinion on the part of the grey-hound, because (said he) it has all the Good-nature of the other without the Fawning. A good piece of satire upon his courtiers, with which I will conclude my discourse of dogs. Call me a Cynic, or what you please, in revenge for all this impertinence, I will be contented; provided you will but believe me, when I say a bold word for a Christian, that, of all dogs, you will find none more faithful than

Your, etc.

\* Sir Philip Warwick tells this story in his Memoirs.

## LETTER XI.

April 10, 1710.

I Had written to you sooner, but that I made some scruple of sending profane things to you in holy week. Besides, our family would have been scandaliz'd to see me write, who take it for granted I write nothing but ungodly verses. I assure you, I am look'd upon in the neighbourhood for a very well-dispos'd person; no great Hunter indeed, but a great admirer of the noble sport, and only unhappy in my want of constitution for that, and Drinking. They all say, 'tis pity I am so sickly, and I think 'tis pity they are so healthy. But I say nothing that may destroy their good opinion of me: I have not quoted one Latin author since I came down, but have learn'd without book a song of Mr. Thomas Durfey's, who is your only Poet of tolerable reputation in this country. He makes all the merriment in our entertainments, and but for him, there would be so miserable a dearth of catches, that, I fear, they would put either the Parson or me upon making some for 'em. Any man, of any quality, is heartily welcome to the best toping-table of our gentry, who can roar out some Rhapsodies of his works: so that in the same manner as it was said of Homer to his detractors; What! dares any man speak against him who has given so many men to *eat*? (meaning the Rhapsodists who liv'd by repeating his verses) thus may it be said of Mr. Durfey to his detractors; Dares any one despise him, who has made so many men *drink*? Alas, Sir! this is a glory which neither you nor I must ever pretend to. Neither you with your Ovid, nor I with my Statius, can amuse a board of justices and extraordinary 'squires, or gain one hum of approbation, or laugh of admiration. These things (they would say) are too

studious, they may do well enough with such as love reading, but give us your ancient Poet Mr. Durfey! 'Tis mortifying enough, it must be confess'd; but however let us proceed in the way that nature has directed us—*Multi multa sciunt, sed nemo omnia*, as it is said in the almanack. Let us communicate our works for our mutual comfort: send me elegies, and you shall not want heroics. At present, I have only these arguments in prose to the Thebaid, which you claim by promise, as I do your translation of *Pars me Sulmo tenet*,—and the *Ring*; the rest I hope for as soon as you can conveniently transcribe them, and whatsoever orders you are pleas'd to give me shall be punctually obey'd by

Your, etc.

---

## LETTER XII.

May 10, 1710.

I Had not so long omitted to express my acknowledgments to you for so much good-nature and friendship as you lately shew'd me; but that I am but just returned to my own hermitage, from Mr. C\*'s, who has done me so many favours, that I am almost inclin'd to think my friends infect one another, and that your conversation with him has made him as obliging to me as yourself. I can assure you, he has a sincere respect for you, and this, I believe, he has partly contracted from me, who am too full of you not to overflow upon those I converse with. But I must now be contented to converse only with the dead of this world, that is to say, the dull and obscure, every way obscure, in their intellects as well as their persons: or else have recourse to the living dead, the old authors with whom you are so well acquainted, even from Virgil down to Aulus

Gellius, whom I do not think a critic by any means to be compar'd to Mr. Dennis: And I must declare positively to you, that I will persist in this opinion, till you become a little more civil to Atticus. Who could have imagin'd, that he, who had escap'd all the misfortunes of his time, unhurt even by the proscriptions of Antony and Augustus, should in these days find an enemy more severe and barbarous than those tyrants? and that enemy the gentlest too, the best-natur'd of mortals, Mr. Cromwell, whom I must in this compare once more to Augustus: who seem'd not more unlike himself, in the severity of one part of his life and the clemency of the other, than you. I leave you to reflect on this, and hope that time (which mollifies rocks, and of stiff things makes limber) will turn a resolute critic to a gentle reader; and instead of this positive, tremendous new-fashion'd Mr. Cromwell, restore unto us our old acquaintance, the soft, beneficent, and courteous Mr. Cromwell.

I expect much, towards the civilizing of you in your critical capacity, from the innocent air and tranquillity of our Forest, when you do me the favour to visit it. In the mean time, it would do well by way of preparative, if you would duly and constantly every morning read over a pastoral of Theocritus or Virgil; and let the lady Isabella put your Macrobius and Aulus Gellius somewhere out of your way, for a month or so. Who knows, but travelling and long airing in an open field, may contribute more successfully to the cooling a critic's severity, than it did to the assuaging of Mr. Cheek's anger, of old? In these fields you will be secure of finding no enemy, but the most faithful and affectionate of your friends, etc.

## L E T T E R XIII.

May 17, 1710.

**A**FTER I had recover'd from a dangerous illness which was first contracted in town, about a fortnight after my coming hither I troubled you with a letter, and \* paper inclos'd, which you had been so obliging as to desire a sight of when last I saw you, promising me in return some translations of yours from Ovid. Since when, I have not had a syllable from your hands, so that 'tis to be fear'd that tho' I have escap'd death, I have not oblivion. I should at least have expected you to have finish'd that elegy upon me, which you told me, you was upon the point of beginning when I was sick in London; if you will but do so much for me first, I will give you leave to forget me afterwards; and for my own part will die at discretion, and at my leisure. But I fear I must be forced, like many learned authors, to write my own epitaph, if I would be remembered at all. Monsieur de la Fontaine's would fit me to a hair; but it is a kind of sacrilege (do you think it is not?) to steal epitaphs. In my present, living dead condition, nothing would be properer than *Oblitusque meorum, obliviscendus et illis*, but that unluckily I can't forget my friends, and the civilities I received from yourself, and some others. They say indeed 'tis one quality of generous minds to forget the obligations they have conferred, and perhaps too it may be so to forget those on whom they conferr'd 'em: Then indeed I must be forgotten to all intents and purposes! I am, it must be own'd, dead in a natural capacity, according to Mr. Bickerstaff; dead in a poetical capacity, as a damn'd author; and dead in a

\* Verses on Silence, in imitation of the Earl of Rochester's poem on Nothing; done at fourteen years old.

civil capacity, as a useless member of the Commonwealth. But reflect, dear Sir, what melancholy effects may ensue, if dead men are not civil to one another ! If he who has nothing to do himself, will not comfort and support another in his idleness : If those who are to die themselves, will not now and then pay the charity of visiting a tomb and a dead friend, and strowing a few flowers over him : In the shades where I am, the inhabitants have a mutual compassion for each other ; being all alike *Inanes* ; we saunter to one another's habitations, and daily assist each other in doing nothing at all. This I mention for your edification and example, that, all alive as you are, you may not sometimes disdain——*desipere in loco*. Tho' you are no Papist, and have not so much regard to the dead as to address yourself to them (which I plainly perceive by your silence) yet I hope you are not one of those heterodox, who hold them to be totally insensible of the good offices and kind wishes of their living friends, and to be in a dull state of sleep, without one dream of those they left behind them. If you are, let this letter convince you to the contrary, which assures you I am still, tho' in a state of separation, Your, etc.

P. S. This letter of deaths puts me in mind of poor Mr. Betterton's ; over whom I would have this sentence of Tully for an epitaph, which will serve him as well in his Moral, as his Theatrical capacity.

*Vitæ bene actæ jucundissima est recordatio.*

#### L E T T E R XIV.

June 24, 1710.

**T**HIS very natural for a young friend, and a young lover, to think the persons they love have nothing to do but to please them ; when perhaps they, for

their parts, had twenty other engagements before. This was my case, when I wonder'd I did not hear from you ; but I no sooner receiv'd your short letter, but I forgot your long silence : and so many fine things as you said of me could not but have wrought a cure on my own sickness, if it had not been of the nature of that, which is deaf to the voice of the charmer. 'Twas impossible you could have better tim'd your compliment on my philosophy ; it was certainly properest to commend me for it just when I most needed it, and when I could least be proud of it ; that is, when I was in pain. 'Tis not easy to express what an exaltation it gave to my spirits, above all the cordials of my doctor ; and 'tis no compliment to tell you, that your compliments were sweeter than the sweetest of his juleps and syrups. But if you will not believe so much,

*Pour le moins, votre compliment  
M'a soulagé dans ce moment ;  
Et dès qu'on me l'est venu faire  
J'ai chassé mon apothicaire,  
Et renvoyé mon lavement.*

Nevertheless, I would not have you entirely lay aside the thoughts of my epitaph, any more than I do those of the probability of my becoming (ere long) the subject of one. For death has of late been very familiar with some of my size ; I am told my Lord Lumley and Mr. Litton are gone before me ; and tho' I may now, without vanity, esteem myself the least thing like a man in England, yet I can't but be sorry, two heroes of such a make should die inglorious in their beds ; when it had been a fate more worthy our size, had they met with theirs from an irruption of Cranes, or other warlike animals, those ancient enemies to our Pygmæan ancestors ! You of a superior species little regard what befalls us *homunciones sesquipedales*, however, you have

no reason to be so unconcern'd, since all physicians agree there is no greater sign of a plague among men, than a mortality among frogs. I was the other day in company with a lady, who rally'd my person so much, as to cause a total subversion of my countenance: some days after, to be revenged on her, I presented her, among other company, the following Rondeau on that occasion, which I desire you to show Sappho.

*You know where you did despise  
(T'other day) my little eyes,  
Little legs, and little thighs,  
And some things of little size,*

*You know where.*

*You, 'tis true, have fine black eyes,  
Taper legs, and tempting thighs,  
Yet what more than all we prize  
Is a thing of little size,*

*You know where.*

This sort of writing call'd the Rondeau is what I never knew practis'd in our nation, and, I verily believe, it was not in use with the Greeks or Romans, neither Macrobius nor Hyginus taking the least notice of it. 'Tis to be observ'd, that the vulgar spelling and pronouncing it round O, is a manifest corruption, and by no means to be allow'd of by critics. Some may mistakenly imagine that it was a sort of Rondeau which the Gallick soldiers sung in Cæsar's triumph over Gaul — *Gallias Cæsar subegit*, etc. as it is recorded by Suetonius in Julio and so derive its original from the ancient Gauls to the modern French: but this is erroneous; the words there not being ranged according to the laws of the Rondeau, as laid down by Clement Marot. If you will say, that the song of the soldiers might be only the rude beginning of this kind of Poem, and so



consequently imperfect, neither Heinſius nor I can be of that opinion ; and ſo I conclude, that we know nothing of the matter.

But, Sir, I aſk your pardon for all this buffoonery, which I could not addreſs to any one ſo well as to you, ſince I have found by experience, that you moſt eaſily forgive my impertinencies. 'Tis only to ſhow you that I am mindful of you at all times ; that I write at all times ; and as nothing I can ſay can be worth your reading, ſo I may as well throw out what comes upmoſt, as ſtudy to be dull. I am, etc.

---

### LETTER XV.

From Mr. CROMWELL.

July 15, 1710.

**A**T laſt I have prevail'd over a lazy humour to tranſcribe this elegy : I have changed the ſituation of ſome of the Latin verſes, and made ſome interpolations, but I hope they are not abſurd, and foreign to my author's ſenſe and manner ; but they are referr'd to your censure, as a debt ; whom I eſteem no leſs a critic than a poet : I expect to be treated with the ſame rigour as I have practis'd to Mr. Dryden and you.

*Hanc veniam petimusque damusque viciffim.*

I deſire the favour of your opinion, why Priam, in his ſpeech to Pyrrhus in the ſecond *Æneid*, ſays this to him,

*At non ille, ſatum quo te mentiris, Achilles.*

He would intimate (I fancy by Pyrrhus's answer) only his degeneracy : but then theſe following lines of the

version (I suppose from Homer's history) seem absurd in the mouth of Priam, viz.

*He chear'd my sorrows, and for sums of gold  
The bloodless carcase of my Hector sold.*

I am

Your, etc.

## LETTER XVI.

July 20, 1710.

**I** Give you thanks for the version you sent me of Ovid's elegy. It is very much an image of that author's writing, who has an agreeableness that charms us without correctness, like a mistress, whose faults we see, but love her with them all. You have very judiciously alter'd his method in some places, and I can find nothing which I dare insist upon as an error: what I have written in the margins being merely guesses at a little improvement, rather than criticisms. I assure you I do not expect you should subscribe to my private notions but when you shall judge them agreeable to reason and good sense. What I have done is not as a critic, but as a friend: I know too well how many qualities are requisite to make the one, and that I want almost all I can reckon up; but I am sure I do not want inclination, nor, I hope, capacity to be the other. Nor shall I take it at all amiss, that another dissents from my opinion: 'Tis no more than I have often done from my own; and indeed, the more a man advances in understanding, he becomes the more every day a critic upon himself, and finds something or other still to blame in his former notions and opinions. I could be glad to know if you have translated the 11th elegy of lib. ii. *Ad amicam navigantem*. The 8th of book iii, or the

11th of book iii, which are above all others my particular favourites, especially the last of these.

As to the passage of which you ask my opinion in the second *Æneid*, it is either so plain as to require no solution; or else (which is very probable) you see farther into it than I can. Priam would say, that "Achilles  
" (whom surely you only feign to be your father, since  
" your actions are so different from his) did not use me  
" thus inhumanly. He blush'd at his murder of Hector, when he saw my sorrows for him; and restored  
" his dead body to me to be buried." To this the answer of Pyrrhus seems to be agreeable enough, "Go  
" then to the shades, and tell Achilles how I degenerate from him:" granting the truth of what Priam had said of the difference between them. Indeed Mr. Dryden's mentioning here what Virgil more judiciously passes in silence, the circumstance of Achilles's selling *for money* the body of Hector, seems not so proper; it in some measure lessening the character of Achilles's generosity and piety, which is the very point of which Priam endeavours in this place to convince his son, and to reproach him with the want of. But the truth of this circumstance is no way to be question'd, being expressly taken from Homer, who represents Achilles weeping for Priam, yet receiving the gold, *Iliad* xxiv. For when he gives the body, he uses these words, "O  
" my friend Patroclus; forgive me that I quit the  
" corpse of him who kill'd thee; I have great gifts in  
" ransom for it, which I will bestow upon thy funeral."

## LETTER XVII.

From Mr. CROMWELL.

Aug. 5, 1710.

**L**OOKING among some French rhymes, I was agreeably surpris'd to find in the Rondeau of \* *Pour le moins*—your Apoticaire and Lavement, which I took for your own; so much is your Muse of intelligence with the wits of all languages. You have refin'd upon Voiture, whose *Où vous savez* is much inferior to your *You know where*.—You do not only pay your club with your author (as our friend says) but the whole reckoning; who can form such pretty lines from so trivial a hint.

For my † Elegy; 'tis confess'd, that the topography of Sulmo in Latin makes but an awkward figure in the version. Your couplet of the dog-star is very fine, but may be too sublime in this place. I laugh'd heartily at your note upon Paradise; for to make Ovid talk of the garden of Eden, is certainly most absurd; but Xenophon in his *Oeconomics*, speaking of a garden finely planted and watered (as is here described), calls it *Paradisos*: 'Tis an interpolation indeed, and serves for a gradation to the celestial orb; which expresses in some sort the *Sidus Castoris in parte calis*—How trees can enjoy, let the naturalists determine; but the poets make them sensitive, lovers, bachelors, and married. Virgil in his *Georgics*, lib. ii. Horace Ode xv. lib. ii. *Platanus cælebs evincet ulmos*. Epod. ii. *Ergo aut adulta vitium propagine altas maritat populos*. Your critique is a very *Délicatissime*; for after the many faults you justly

\* In Voiture's Poems.

† Ovid's *Amorum*, l. ii. el. 16. *Pars me Sulmo*, etc.

find, you smoothe your rigour : but an obliging thing is owing (you think) to one who so much esteems and admires you, and who shall ever be

Your, etc.

### L E T T E R   X V I I I .

August 21, 1710.

**Y**OUR Letters are a perfect charity to a man in retirement, utterly forgotten of all his friends but you ; for since Mr. Wycherley left London, I have not heard a word from him ; though just before, and once since, I writ to him, and tho' I know myself guilty of no offence but of doing sincerely just what he \* bid me — *Hoc mihi libertas, hoc pia lingua dedit !* — But the greatest injury he does me is the keeping me in ignorance of his welfare, which I am always very solicitous for, and very uneasy in the fear of any indisposition that may befall him. In what I sent you some time ago, you have not verse enough to be severe upon, in revenge for my last criticism : In one point I must persist, that is to say, my dislike of your Paradise, in which I take no pleasure ; I know very well that in Greek 'tis not only us'd by Xenophon, but is a common word for any garden ; but in English it bears the signification and conveys the Idea of Eden, which alone is (I think) a reason against making Ovid use it ; who will be thought to talk too much like a Christian in your version at least, whatever it might have been in Latin or Greek. As for all the rest of my remarks, since you do not laugh at them as at this, I can be so civil as not to lay any stress upon them (as, I think, I told you before) and in particular in the point of

\* Correcting his verses. See the letters in 1706, and the following years, of Mr. Wycherley and Mr. Pope.

*trees enjoying*, you have, I must own, fully satisfied me that the expression is not only defensible, but beautiful. I shall be very glad to see your translation of the elegy, *Ad amicam navigantem*, as soon as you can; for (without a compliment to you) every thing you write, either in verse or prose, is welcome to me; and you may be confident, (if my opinion can be of any sort of consequence in any thing) that I will never be unsincere, tho' I may be often mistaken. To use sincerity with you is but paying you in your own coin, from whom I have experienced so much of it; and I need not tell you, how much I really esteem you, when I esteem nothing in the world so much as that quality. I know, you sometimes say civil things to me in your epistolary style, but those I am to make allowance for, as particularly when you talk of *admiring*; 'tis a word you are so us'd to in conversation of Ladies, that it will creep into your discourse, in spite of you, even to your friends. But as women, when they think themselves secure of admiration, commit a thousand negligencies, which throw them so much at disadvantage and off their guard, as to lose the little real love they had before: so when men imagine others entertain some esteem for their abilities, they often expose all their imperfections and foolish works, to the disparagement of the little wit they were thought masters of. I am going to exemplify this to you, in putting into your hands (being encouraged by so much indulgence) some verses of my youth, or rather childhood; which (as I was a great admirer of Waller) were intended in imitation of his manner\*; and are, perhaps, such imitations, as those you see in awkward country dames, of the fine and well-bred ladies of the court. If you will take them with you into Lincoln-

\* One or two of these were since printed among other Imitations done in his youth,

shire, they may save you one hour from the conversation of the country gentlemen and their tenants (who differ but in dress and name), which, if it be there as bad as here, is even worse than my poetry. I hope your stay there will be no longer than (as Mr. Wycherley calls it) to rob the country, and run away to London with your money. In the mean time I beg the favour of a line from you, and am (as I will never cease to be)

Your, etc.

### LETTER XIX.

OCT 12, 1710.

I Deferred answering your last, upon the advice I receiv'd, that you were leaving the town for some time, and expected your return with impatience, having then a design of seeing my friends there, among the first of which I have reason to account yourself. But my almost continual illnesses prevent that, as well as most other satisfactions of my life: However, I may say one good thing of sickness, that it is the best cure in nature for ambition, and designs upon the world or fortune: It makes a man pretty indifferent for the future, provided he can but be easy, by intervals, for the present. He will be content to compound for his quiet only, and leave all the circumstantial part and pomp of life to those, who have a health vigorous enough to enjoy all the mistress of their desires. I thank God, there is nothing out of myself which I would be at the trouble of seeking, except a friend; a happiness I once hop'd to have possess'd in Mr. Wycherley; but—*Quantum mutatus ab illo!*—I have for some years been employ'd much like children that build houses with cards, endeavouring very busily and eagerly to raise a

friendship, which the first breath of any ill-natur'd byslander could puff away.—But I will trouble you no farther with writing, nor myself with thinking, of this subject.

I was mightily pleased to perceive by your quotation from Voiture, that you had track'd me so far as France. You see 'tis with weak heads as with weak stomachs, they immediately throw out what they received last; and what they read, floats upon the surface of the mind, like oil upon water, without incorporating. This, I think, however, can't be said of the love-verses I last troubled you with, where all (I am afraid) is so puerile and so like the auther, that nobody will suspect any thing to be borrow'd. Yet you (as a friend, entertaining a better opinion of them) it seems, search'd in Waller, but search'd in vain. Your judgment of them is (I think) very right,—for it was my own opinion before. If you think 'em not worth the trouble of correcting, pray tell me so freely, and it will save me a labour; if you think the contrary, you would particularly oblige me by your remarks on the several thoughts as they occur. I long to be nibbling at your verses, and have not forgot who promis'd me Ovid's elegy *Ad Amicam navigantem*. Had Ovid been as long in composing it, as you in sending it, the lady might have sail'd to Gades, and receiv'd it at her return. I have really a great itch of criticism upon me, but want matter here in the country; which I desire you to furnish me with, as I do you in the town,

*Sic servat studiis fœdera quisque sui.*

I am obliged to Mr. Caryl, (whom, you tell me, you met at Epfom) for telling you truth, as a man is in these days to any one that will tell truth to his advantage; and I think none is more to mine, than what he told



you, and I should be glad to tell all the world, that I have an extreme affection and esteem for you.

*Tecum etenim longos memini consumere soles,  
Et tecum primas epulis decerpere noctes;  
Unum opus et requiem pariter disponimus ambo,  
Atque verecunda laxamus seria mensa.*

By these *Epulæ*, as I take it, Persius meant the Portugal Snuff and burnt Claret, which he took with his master Cornutus; and the *verecunda mensa* was, without dispute, some coffee-house table of the ancients—I will only observe, that these four lines are as elegant and musical as any in Persius, not excepting those six or seven which Mr. Dryden quotes as the only such in all that author.—I could be heartily glad to repeat the satisfaction describ'd in them, being truly

Your, etc.

## LETTER XX.

October 28, 1710.

I Am glad to find by your last letter that you write to me with the freedom of a friend, setting down your thoughts, as they occur, and dealing plainly with me in the matter of my own trifles, which, I assure you, I never valued half so much as I do that sincerity in you which they were the occasion of discovering to me; and which while I am happy in, I may be trusted with that dangerous weapon, Poetry, since I shall do nothing with it but after asking and following your advice. I value sincerity the more, as I find by sad experience, the practice of it is more dangerous; writers rarely pardoning the executioners of their verses, even tho' themselves pronounce sentence upon them.—As to Mr. Philips's Pastorals, I take the first to be infinitely the

best, and the second the worst; the third is for the greatest part a translation from Virgil's *Daphnis*. I will not forestal your judgment of the rest, only observe in that of the Nightingale these lines (speaking of the musicians playing on the harp)

*Now lightly skimming o'er the strings they pass,  
Like wind that gently brush the plying grass,  
And melting airs arise at their command;  
And now, laborious, with a weighty band,  
He sinks into the cords, with solemn pace,  
And gives the swelling tones a manly grace.*

To which nothing can be objected, but that they are too lofty for pastoral, especially being put into the mouth of a shepherd, as they are here; in the poet's own person they had been (I believe) more proper. They are more after Virgil's manner than that of Theocritus, whom yet in the character of pastoral he rather seems to imitate. In the whole, I agree with the Tatler, that we have no better Eclogues in our language. There is a small copy of the same author publish'd in the Tatler No 12. on the Danish winter: 'Tis poetical painting, and I recommend it to your perusal.

Dr. Garth's poem I have not seen, but believe I shall be of that critic's opinion you mention at *Will's*, who swore it was good: for, tho' I am very cautious of swearing after critics, yet I think one may do it more safely when they commend, than when they blame.

I agree with you in your censure of the use of sea-terms in Mr. Dryden's *Virgil*; not only because *Heleus* was no great prophet in those matters, but because no terms of Art or cant words suit with the majesty and dignity of style, which epic poetry requires.—*Cui mens diviniæ atque os magna sonaturum.*—The Tarpaulin phrase can please none but such *qui aurem habent*

*Batavam*; they must not expect *auribus Atticis probari*, I find by you. (I think I have brought in two phrases of Martial here very dexterously.)

Tho' you say you did not rightly take my meaning in the verse I quoted from Juvenal, yet I will not explain it; because, though it seems you are resolv'd to take me for a critic, I would by no means be thought a commentator.—And for another reason too, because I have quite forgot both the verse and the application.

I hope it will be no offence to give my most hearty service to Mr. Wycherley, tho' I perceive by his last to me, I am not to trouble him with my letters, since he there told me he was going instantly out of town, and till his return he was my servant, &c. I guess by yours he is yet with you, and beg you to do what you may with all truth and honour, that is, assure him I have ever borne all the respect and kindness imaginable to him. I do not know to this hour what it is that has estranged him from me; but this I know, that he may for the future be more safely my friend, since no invitation of his shall ever more make me so free with him. I could not have thought any man so very cautious and suspicious, as not to credit his own experience of a friend. Indeed to believe nobody, may be a maxim of safety, but not so much of honesty. There is but one way I know of conversing safely with all men, that is, not by concealing what we say or do; but by saying or doing nothing that deserves to be conceal'd, and I can truly boast this comfort in my affairs with Mr. Wycherley. But I pardon his jealousy, which is become his nature, and shall never be his enemy whatsoever he says of me.

Your, etc.

LETTER XXI.

From Mr. CROMWELL.

Nov. 5, 1710.

**I** Find I am obliged to the sight of your love-verses; for your opinion of my sincerity; which had never been call'd in question, if you had not forced me, upon so many other occasions, to express my esteem.

I have just read and compar'd \* Mr. Rowe's version of the ix<sup>th</sup> of Lucan, with very great pleasure, where I find none of those absurdities so frequent in that of Virgil, except in two places, for the sake of lashing the priests; one where Cato says—*Sorilegis igeant dubii*—and one in the simile of the Hæmorrhoids—*fatidici Salæi*—He is so errant a whig, that he strains even beyond his author, in passion for liberty, and aversion to tyranny; and errs only in amplification. *Lucan ix. in initio*, describing the feat of the *Semidei manes*, says,

*Quodque pater terras inter lunæque meatus,  
Semidei manes habitant.*

Mr. Rowe has this line,

*Then looking down on the Sun's feeble Ray.*

Pray your opinion, if there be an Error-Sphæricus in this or no?

Your, etc.

LETTER XXII.

Nov. 11, 1710.

**Y**OU mistake me very much in thinking the freedom you kindly us'd with my love-verses, gave me the first opinion of your sincerity: I assure you it

\* Pieces printed in the 6th vol. of Tonsen's Miscellanies.

only did what every good-natur'd action of yours has done since, confirm'd me more in that opinion. The fable of the nightingale in Philips's pastorals, is taken from Famianus Strada's Latin poem on the same subject, in his *Prolusiones Academicæ*; only the tomb he erects at the end, is added from Virgil's conclusion of the *Culex*. I can't forbear giving you a passage out of the Latin poem I mention, by which you will find the English poet is indebted to it.

*Alternat mira arte fides: dum torquet acutas,  
Inciditque, graves operoso verberare pulsat.  
Jamque manu per fila volat; simul hos, simul illos  
Explorat numeros, chordaque laborat in omni.—  
Mox filet. Illa modis totidem respondet, et artem  
Arte refert. Nunc ceu rudis, aut incerta canendi,  
Præbet iter liquidem labenti e pectore voci,  
Nunc cæsum variat, modulisque canora minutis  
Delibrat vocem, tremuloque reciprocatur ore.*

This poem was many years since imitated by Crashaw, out of whose verses the following are very remarkable.

*From this to that, from that to this he flies,  
Feels music's pulse in all its arteries;  
Caught in a net which there Apollo spreads,  
His fingers struggle with the vocal threads.*

I have (as I think I formerly told you) a very good opinion of Mr. Rowe's ix<sup>th</sup> book of Lucan: Indeed, he amplifies too much, as well as Brebœuf, the famous French imitator. If I remember right, he sometimes takes the whole comment into the text of the version, as particularly in lin. 808. *Utque solet pariter totis se effundere signis Corycii pressura croci.*—And in the place you quote, he makes of those two lines in the Latin,

*Vidit quanta sub nocte jaceret  
Nostra dies, risitque sui ludibria trunci,*

no less than eight in English.

What you observe, sure, cannot be an Error-Sphæricus, strictly speaking, either according to the Ptolemaic, or our Copernican system; Tycho Brahe himself will be on the translator's side. For Mr. Rowe here says no more, than that he look'd down on the rays of the sun, which Pompey might do, even tho' the body of the sun were above him.

You can't but have remarked what a journey Lucan here makes Cato take for the sake of his fine descriptions. From Cyrene he travels by land, for no better reason than this;

*Hæc eadem suadebat hiems, quæ clauserat æquor.*

The winter's effects on the sea, it seems, were more to be dreaded than all the serpents, whirlwinds, sands, etc. by land, which immediately after he paints out in his speech to the soldiers: Then he fetches a compass a vast way round about, to the Nasamones and Jupiter Ammon's temple, purely to ridicule the oracles: and Labienus must pardon me, if I do not believe him when he says—*sors obtulit, et fortuna via*—either Labienus, or the map, is very much mistaken here. Thence he returns back to the Syrtes (which he might have taken first in his way to Utica) and so to Leptis Minor, where our author leaves him; who seems to have made Cato speak his own mind, when he tells his army—*Irsat est*—no matter whither. I am

Your, etc.

## LETTER XXIII.

From Mr. CROMWELL.

Nov. 20, 1710.

THE system of Tycho Brahe (were it true, as it is novel) could have no room here: Lucan, with the rest of the Latin poets, seems to follow Plato, whose

order of the spheres is clear in Cicero *De natura Deorum*, *De somno Scipionis*, and in Macrobius. The seat of the *Semidei manes* is Platonic too, for Apuleius *De deo Socratis* assigns the same to the Genii, viz, the region of the Air, for their intercourse with gods and men; so that, I fancy, Rowe mistook the situation, and I can't be reconcil'd to, *Look down on the sun's rays*. I am glad you agree with me about the latitude he takes; and wish you had told me, if the *sortilegi*, and *fatidici*, could license his invective against priests; but, I suppose, you think them (with Helena) undeserving of your protection. I agree with you in Lucan's errors, and the cause of them, his poetic descriptions: For the Romans then knew the coast of Africa from Cyrene (to the south-east of which lies Ammon toward Egypt) to Leptis and Utica: but, pray remember how your Homer nodded while Ulysses slept, and waking knew not where he was, in the short passage from Corcyra to Ithaca. I like Trapp's versions for their justness; his Psalm is excellent, the prodigies in the first Georgic judicious (whence I conclude that 'tis easier to turn Virgil justly into blank verse, than rhyme). The eclogue of Gallus, and fable of Phaeton pretty well; but he is very faulty in his numbers; the fate of Phaeton might run thus.

*The blasted Phaeton with blazing hair,  
Shot gliding thro' the vast abyss of air,  
And tumbled headlong, like a falling star.*

I am,

Your, etc.

## LETTER XXIV.

Nov. 24, 1710.

**T**O make use of that freedom and familiarity of style, which we have taken up in our correspondence, and which is more properly talking upon paper, than writing; I will tell you without any preface, that I never took Tycho Brahe for one of the ancients, or in the least an acquaintance of Lutan's: nay, 'tis a mercy on this occasion, that I do not give you an account of his life and conversation; as how he liv'd some years like an enchanted knight in a certain island, with a tale of a King of Denmark's mistress that shall be nameless—But I have compassion on you, and would not for the world you should stay any longer among the Genii and Semidei Manes, you know where; for if once you get so near the moon, Sappho will want your presence in the clouds and inferior regions; not to mention the great loss Drury-lane will sustain, when Mr. C—— is in the milky way. These celestial thoughts put me in mind of the priests you mention, who are a sort of Sortilegi in one sense, because in their lottery there are more blanks than prizes; the adventurers being at best in an uncertainty, whereas the setters up are sure of something. Priests indeed in their character, as they represent God, are sacred; and so are constables as they represent the king; but you will own a great many of them are very odd fellows, and the devil of any likeness in them. Yet I can assure you, I honour the good as much as I detest the bad, and I think, that in condemning these, we praise those. The translations from Ovid I have not so good an opinion of as you; because I think they have little of the main characteristic of this author, a graceful easiness. For let the sense be ever so exactly render'd, unless an author looks like



himself, in his air, habit, and manner, 'tis a disguise, and not a translation. But as to the Psalm, I think David is much more beholden to the translator than Ovid ; and as he treated the Roman like a Jew, so he has made the Jew speak like a Roman.

Your, etc.

### LETTER XXV.

From Mr. CROMWELL.

Dec. 5, 1710.

THE same judgment we made on Rowe's ixth of Lucan will serve for his part of the vith, where I find this memorable line,

*Parque novum Fortuna videt concurrere, bellum  
Atque virum.*

For this he employs six verses, among which is this,

*As if on Knightly terms in lists they ran.*

Pray can you trace chivalry up higher than Pharamond ? will you allow it an anachronism ?—Tickel in his version of the Phœnix from Claudian,

*When nature ceases, thou shalt still remain,  
Nor second Chaos bound thy endless reign.*

Claudian thus,

*Et clades te nulla rapit, solusque superstes,  
Edomita tellure, manes.*

which plainly refers to the deluge of Deucalion and the conflagration of Phaeton ; not to the final dissolution. Your thought of the priests lottery is very fine : you play the wit, and not the critic, upon the errors of your brother.

Your observations are all very just: Virgil is eminent for adjusting his diction to his sentiments; and, among the moderns, I find you practise the prosodia of your rules. Your \* poem shews you to be, what you say of Voiture—*with books well bred*: the state of the fair, tho' satirical, is touch'd with that delicacy, and gallantry, that not the court of Augustus, not—But hold, I shall lose what I lately recovered, your opinion of my sincerity: yet I must say, 'tis as faultless as the fair to whom 'tis address'd, be she never so perfect. The M. G. (who, it seems had no right notion of you, as you of him)—transcrib'd it by lucubration: From some discourse of yours, he thought your inclination led you to (what the men of fashion call learning) pedantry; but now, he says, he has no less, I assure you, than a veneration for you.

Your, etc.

## LETTER XXVI.

Dec. 17, 1710.

**I**T seems that my late mention of Crashaw, and my quotation from him, has mov'd your curiosity. I therefore send you the whole Author, who has held a place among my other books of this nature for some years; in which time having read him twice or thrice, I find him one of those whose works may just deserve reading. I take this poet to have writ like a gentleman, that is, at leisure hours, and more to keep out of idleness, than to establish a reputation: so that nothing regular or just can be expected from him. All that regards design, form, fable (which is the soul of poetry) all that concerns exactness, or consent of parts

\* To a Lady, with the Works of Voiture.

(which is the body), will probably be wanting; only pretty conceptions, fine metaphors, glittering expressions, and something of a neat cast of verse (which are properly the dress, gems, or loose ornaments of poetry) may be found in these verses. This is indeed the case of most other poetical writers of miscellanies; nor can it well be otherwise, since no man can be a true poet, who writes for diversion only. These authors should be consider'd as versifiers and witty men, rather than as poets; and under this head will only fall the thoughts, the expression, and the numbers. These are only the pleasing part of poetry, which may be judg'd of at a view, and comprehended all at once. And (to express myself like a painter) their colouring entertains the sight, but the lines and life of the picture are not to be inspected too narrowly.

This author form'd himself upon Petrarch, or rather upon Marino. His thoughts, one may observe, in the main, are pretty; but oftentimes far-fetch'd, and too often strain'd and rissen'd to make them appear the greater. For men are never so apt to think a thing great, as when it is odd or wonderful; and inconsiderate authors would rather be admir'd than understood. This ambition of surprising a reader, is the true natural cause of all fustian, or bombast in poetry. To confirm what I have said, you need but look into his first Poem of the Weeper, where the 2d, 4th, 6th, 14th, 21st stanzas are as sublimely dull, as the 7th, 8th, 9th, 16th, 17th, 20th and 23d stanzas of the same copy, are soft and pleasing: and if these last want any thing, it is an easier and more unaffected expression. The remaining thoughts in that poem might have been spared, being either but repetitions, or very trivial and mean. And by this example in the first, one may guess at all the rest; to be like this, a mixture of tender gentle

FROM H. CROMWELL, Esq. FOR

thoughts and suitable expressions, of forced and inextricable conceits, and of needless fillers up to the rest. From all which it is plain, this Author writ fast, and set down what came uppermost. A reader may skim off the froth, and use the clear underneath; but if he goes too deep will meet with a mouthful of dregs; either the top or bottom of him are good for little, but what he did in his own, natural, middle-way, is best.

To speak of his numbers, is a little difficult, they are so various and irregular, and mostly Pindaric: 'tis evident his heroic verse (the best example of which is his *Muse's Duel*) is carelessly made up; but one may imagine from what it now is, that, had he taken more care, it had been musical and pleasing enough, not extremely majestic, but sweet: and, the time consider'd of his writing, he was (even as uncorrect as he is) none of the worst versificators.

I will just observe, that the best pieces of this author are, a Paraphrase on Psal. xxiii. On Lessius, Epitaph on Mr. Ashton, Wishes to his suppos'd mistress, and the *Diss Ira*.

---

L E T T E R XXVII.

Dec. 30, 1710.

I Resume my old liberty of throwing out myself upon paper to you, and making what thoughts float uppermost in my head, the subject of a letter. They are at present upon laughter, which (for ought I know) may be the cause you might sometimes think me too remiss a friend, when I was most entirely so: for I am never so inclin'd to mirth as when I am most pleas'd and most easy, which is in the company of a friend like yourself.

As the fooling and toying with a mistress is a proof of fondness, not disrespect, so is raillery with a friend. I know there are prudes in friendship, who expect distance, awe, and adoration, but I know you are not of them; and I for my part am no idol-worshipper, tho' a Papist. If I were to address Jupiter himself in a heathen way, I fancy I should be apt to take hold of his knee, in a familiar manner, if not of his beard like Dionysius; I was just going to say, of his buttons; but I think Jupiter wore none (however I won't be positive to so nice a critic as you, but his robe might be subneeted with a Fibula.) I know some philosophers define laughter, *A recommending ourselves to our own favour, by comparison with the weakness of another*: but I am sure I very rarely laugh with that view, nor do I believe children have any such consideration in their heads, when they express their pleasure this way: I laugh full as innocently as they, for the most part, and as sillily. There is a difference too betwixt laughing *about* a thing and laughing *at* a thing: one may find the inferior man (to make a kind of casuistical distinction) provoked to folly at the sight or observation of some *circumstance of a thing*, when the *thing itself* appears solemn and august to the superior man, that is, our judgment and reason. Let an ambassador speak the best sense in the world, and deport himself in the most graceful manner before a Prince, yet if the tail of his shirt happen (as I have known it happen to a very wise man) to hang out behind, more people will laugh at that than attend to the other; till they recollect themselves, and then they will not have a jot the less respect for the minister. I must confess the iniquity of my countenance before you; several muscles of my face sometimes take an impertinent liberty with my judgment, but then my judgment soon rises, and sets

FROM H. CROMWELL, Esq. 1c3

all right again about my mouth: and I find I value no man so much, as him in whose sight I have been playing the fool. I cannot be *sub persona* before a man I love; and not to laugh with honesty, when nature prompts, or folly (which is more a second nature than any thing I know), is but a knavish hypocritical way of making a mask of one's own face.—To conclude, those that are my friends I *laugh with*, and those that are not I *laugh at*; so am merry in company, and if ever I am wise, it is all by myself. You take just another course, and to those that are not your friends, are very civil; and to those that are, very endearing and complaisant; thus when you and I meet, there will be the *Rifus et Blanditiæ* united together in conversation, as they commonly are in a verse. But without laughter on the one side, or compliment on the other, I assure you I am, with real esteem,  
Your, etc.

---

L E T T E R XXV. II.

From Mr. CROMWELL.

OCT. 16, 1711.

MR Wycherley visited me at Bath in my sickness, and express'd much affection to me: hearing from me how welcome his letters would be, he presently writ to you; in which I inserted my scrawl, and after, a second. He went to Gloucester in his way to Salop, but was disappointed of a boat, and so return'd to the Bath; then he shewed me your answer to his letters, in which you speak of my good-nature, but, I fear, you found me very froward at Reading; yet you allow for my illness. I could not possibly be in the same house with Mr. Wycherley, tho' I sought it earnestly;

nor come up to town with him, he being engaged with others; but, whenever we met, we talk'd of you. He praises your \* Poem, and even outvies me in kind expressions of you. As if he had not wrote two letters to you, he was for writing every post; I put him in mind he had already. Forgive me this wrong; I know not whether my talking so much of your great humanity and tenderness to me, and love to him; or whether the return of his natural disposition to you, was the cause; but certainly you are now highly in his favour: now he will come this winter to your house, and I must go with him; but first he will invite you speedily to town.—I arrived on Saturday last much wearied, yet had wrote sooner, but was told by Mr. Gay (who has writ a pretty poem to Lintot, and who gives you his service) that you was gone from home. Lewis shewed me your Letter, which set me right, and your next Letter is impatiently expected from me. Mr. Wycherley came to town on Sunday last, and kindly surpris'd me with a visit on Monday morning. We dined and drank together; and I saying, *To our loves*, he reply'd, *'Tis Mr Pope's health*: He said he would go to Mr. Thorold's and leave a letter for you. Tho' I cannot answer for the event of all this, in respect to him; yet I can assure you, that, when you please to come, you will be most desirable to me, as always by inclination, so now by duty, who shall ever be

Your, etc.

## L E T T E R XXIX.

Nov. 12, 1711.

I Received the entertainment of your letter the day after I had sent you one of mine, and I am but this

\* Essay on Criticism.

morning returned hither. The news you tell me of the many difficulties you found in your return from Bath, gives me such a kind pleasure as we usually take in accompanying our friends in their mix'd adventures; for, methinks, I see you labouring thro' all your inconveniencies of the rough roads, the hard saddle, the trotting horse, and what not? What an agreeable surprise would it have been to me, to have met you by pure accident (which I was within an ace of doing) and to have carried you off triumphantly, set you on an easier pad, and relieved the wandering knight with a night's lodging and rural repast, at our castle on the forest? But these are only the pleasing imaginations of a disappointed lover, who must suffer in a melancholy absence yet these two months. In the mean time, I take up with the Muses for want of your better company; the Muses, *quæ nobiscum pernoctant, preregrinantur, resuscitantur*. Those ærial ladies just discover enough to me of their beauties to urge my pursuit, and draw me on in a wandering maze of thought, still in hopes (and only in hopes) of attaining those favours from them, which they confer on their more happy admirers. We grasp some more beautiful idea in our own brain, than our endeavours to express it can set to the view of others; and still do but labour to fall short of our first imagination. The gay colouring which fancy gave at the first transient glance we had of it, goes off in the execution: like those various figures in the gilded clouds, which, while we gaze long upon, to separate the parts of each imaginary image, the whole faints before the eye, and decays into confusion.

I am highly pleased with the knowledge you give me of Mr. Wycherley's present temper, which seems so favourable to me. I shall ever have such a fund of affection for him as to be agreeable to myself when I am so



to him and cannot but be gay when he is in good humour, as the surface of the earth (if you will pardon a poetical similitude) is clearer or gloomier, just as the sun is brighter or more over-cast.—I should be glad to see the verses to Lintot which you mention, for, methinks, something oddly agreeable may be produced from that subject—For what remains, I am so well, that nothing but the assurance of your being so, can make me better; and if you would have me live with any satisfaction these dark days in which I cannot see you, it must be by your writing sometimes to

Your, etc.

### LETTER XXX.

From Mr. CROMWELL.

Dec. 7, 1711.

**M**R. Wycherley has, I believe, sent you two or three letters of invitation; but you, like the fair, will be long solicited before you yield, to make the favour the more acceptable to the lover. He is much yours by his talk; for that unbounded genius which has rang'd at large like a libertine, now seems confined to you; and I should take him for your mistress too by your simile of the sun and earth: 'Tis very fine, but inverted by the application; for the gaiety of your fancy, and the drooping of his by the withdrawing of your lustre, persuades me it would be juster by the reverse. Oh happy favourite of the Muses! how *pernoctare*, all night long with them! but alas! you do but toy, but skirmish with them, and decline a close engagement. Leave Elegy and Translation to the inferior class, on whom the Muses only glance now and then like our winter-sun, and then leave them in the dark. Think on the digni-

FROM H. CROMWELL, Esq. 107

ty of Tragedy, which is of the greater poetry, as Dennis says, and foil him at his other weapon, as you have done in Criticism. Every one wonders that a genius like yours will not support the sinking Drama: and Mr. Wilks (tho', I think, his talent is Comedy) has express'd a furious ambition to swell in your buskins. We have had a poor Comedy of Johnson's (not Ben) which held seven nights, and has got him three hundred pounds, for the town is sharp set on new plays. In vain would I fire you by interest or ambition, when your mind is not susceptible of either; tho' your authority (arising from the general esteem, like that of Pompey) must infallibly assure you of success; for which in all your wishes you will be attended with those of

Your, etc.

---

L E T T E R XXXI.

Dec. 21, 1711.

I F I have not writ to you so soon as I ought, let my writing now atone for the delay; as it will infallibly do, when you know what a sacrifice I make you at this time, and that every moment my eyes are employ'd upon this paper, they are taken off from two of the finest faces in the universe. But indeed 'tis some consolation to me to reflect, that while I but write this period, I escape some hundred fatal darts from those unerring eyes, and about a thousand deaths or better. Now you, that delight in dying, would not once have dreamt of an absent friend in these circumstances; you that are so nice an admirer of beauty, or (as a Critic would say after Terence) *so elegant a spectator of forms*; you must have a sober dish of coffee, and a solitary candle at your side, to write an

VOL. V.

G

epistle lucubratory to your friend; whereas I can do it as well with two pair of radiant lights, that out-shine the golden god of day and silver goddess of night, and all the resplendent eyes of the firmament.— You fancy now that Sappho's eyes are two of these my tapers, but it is no such matter; these are eyes that have more persuasion in one glance than all Sappho's oratory and gesture together, let her put her body into what moving postures she pleases. Indeed, indeed, my friend, you never could have found so improper a time to tempt me with interest or ambition: let me but have the reputation of these in my keeping, and as for my own, let the devil, or let Dennis, take it for ever. How gladly would I give all I am worth, that is to say, my Pastorals, for one of them, and my Essay for the other? I would lay out all my Poetry in Love; an Original for a Lady, and a Translation for a Waiting-maid! Alas! what have I to do with Jane Gray, as long as Miss Molly, Miss Betty, or Miss Patty are in this world? Shall I write of beauties murdered long ago, when there are those at this instant that murder me? I'll e'en compose my own Tragedy, and the poet shall appear in his own person to move compassion: 'Twill be far more effectual than Bays's entering with a rope about his neck, and the world will own, there never was a more miserable object brought upon the stage.

Now you that are a critic, pray inform me, in what manner I may connect the foregoing part of this letter with that which is to follow, according to the rules; I would willingly return Mr. Gay my thanks for the favour of his poem, and in particular for his kind mention of me; I hoped, when I heard a new Comedy had met with success upon the stage, that it had been his, to which I really wish no less; and (had it been any

way in my power) should have been very glad to have contributed to its introduction into the world. His verses to\* Lintot have put a whim into my head, which you are like to be troubled with in the opposite page : take it as you find it, the production of half an hour t'other morning. I design very soon to put a task of a more serious nature upon you, in reviewing a piece of mine that may better deserve criticism ; and by that time you have done with it, I hope to tell you in person with how much fidelity I am

Your, etc.

\* These verses are printed in Dr. Swift's, and our Author's Miscellanies.

---

# L E T T E R S

## T O

### S E V E R A L L A D I E S \*.

---

#### L E T T E R I.

MADAM,

March 1, 1705.

**I** Send you the book of rudiments of Drawing, which you were pleas'd to command, and think myself obliged to inform you at the same time of one of the many excellencies you possess without knowing of them. You are but too good a Painter already; and no picture of Raphael's was ever so beautiful, as that which you have form'd in a certain heart of my acquaintance. Indeed it was but just that the finest lines in nature should be drawn upon the most durable ground, and none could ever be met with, that would so readily receive, or so faithfully retain them, as this Heart. I may boldly say of it, that you will not find its fellow in all the parts of the body in this book. But I must complain to you of my hand, which is an arrant traitor to my heart; for having been copying your

\* Most of these were printed without the Author's consent, and no doubt are the same upon which the censure is passed in the Preface. "That they have too much of a juvenile ambition of Wit, and affectation of Gaiety." And it is pleaded in Excuse, that "they were written very young, and the folly was soon over."

picture from thence and from Kneller these three days, it has done all possible injury to the finest face that ever was made, and to the liveliest image that ever was drawn. I have imagination enough in your absence to trace some resemblance of you; but I have been so long us'd to lose my judgment at the sight of you, that 'tis past my power to correct it by the life. Your picture seems least like when placed before your eyes; and, contrary to all other pictures, receives a manifest disadvantage by being set in the fairest light in the world. The painters are a very vain generation, and have a long time pretended to rival Nature; but to own the truth to you, she made such a finish'd piece about three and twenty years ago (I beg your pardon, Madam; I protest, I mean't but two and twenty) that 'tis in vain for them any longer to contend with her. I know you indeed made one something like it, betwixt five and six years past: 'Twas a little girl, done with abundance of spirit and life, and wants nothing but time to be an admirable piece: but, not to flatter your work, I don't think 'twill ever come up to what your father made. However, I would not discourage you; 'tis certain you have a strange happiness, in making fine things of a sudden and at a stroke, with incredible ease and pleasure.

I am, etc.

---

## LETTER II.

**I**T is too much a rule in this town, that when a lady has once done a man a favour, he is to be rude to her ever after. It becomes our sex to take upon us twice as much as yours allow us; by this method I may write to you most impudently, because you once answer'd.

me modestly; and if you should never do me that honour for the future, I am to think (like a true coxcomb) that your silence gives consent. Perhaps you wonder why this is address'd to you rather than to Mrs M —, with whom I have the right of an old acquaintance, whereas you are a fine lady, have bright eyes, etc. First, Madam, I make choice of you rather than of your mother, because you are younger than your mother. Secondly, because I fancy you spell better, as having been at school later. Thirdly, because you have nothing to do but to write if you please, and possibly it may keep you from employing yourself worse: it may save some honest neighbouring gentleman from three or four of your pestilent glances. Cast your eyes upon paper, Madam, there you may look innocently: men are seducing, books are dangerous; the amorous ones soften you, and the godly ones give you the spleen: If you look upon trees, they clasp in embraces; birds and beasts make love; the sun is too warm for your blood; the moon melts you into yielding and melancholy. Therefore, I say once more, cast your eyes upon paper, and read only such letters as I write, which convey no darts, no flames, but proceed from innocence of soul, and simplicity of heart. Thank God I am an hundred miles off from those eyes! I would sooner trust your hand than them for doing me mischief; and tho' I doubt not some part of the rancour and iniquity of your heart will drop into your pen, yet since it will not attack me on a sudden and unprepared, since I may have time while I break open your letter to cross myself and say a Pater-noster, I hope Providence will protect me from all you can attempt at this distance. I am told you are at this hour as handsome as an angel; for my part I have forgot your face since two winters. You may be grown to a giants for all I know. I

can't tell in any respect what sort of creature you are, only that you are a very mischievous one, whom I shall ever pray to be defended from. But when your Minister sends me word you have the small-pox, a good many freckles, or are very pale, I will desire him to give thanks for it in your parish church; which as soon as he shall inform me he has done, I will make you a visit without armour: I will eat any thing you give me without suspicion of poison, take you by the hand without gloves, nay venture to follow you into an arbour without calling the company. This, Madam, is the top of my wishes, but how differently are our desires inclined! You sigh out, in the ardour of your heart, Oh play-houses, parks, operas, assemblies, London! I cry with rapture, Oh woods, gardens, rookeries, fish-ponds, arbours! Mrs. M——.

---

## LETTER III.

## TO A LADY.

Written on one column of a Letter, while Lady M. wrote to the Lady's Husband on the other.

THE wits would say, that this must needs be a dull letter, because it is a married one. I am afraid indeed you will find, what spirit there is, must be on the side of the wife, and the husband's part, as usual, will prove the dullest. What an unequal pair are put together in this sheet? in which, though we sin, it is you must do penance. When you look on both sides of this paper, you may fancy that our words (according to a Scripture expression) are as a two-edg'd sword, whereof lady M. is the shining blade, and I only the handle. But I can't proceed without so far mortifying Sir Robert as to tell him, that she writes this purely in obedience



to me, and that it is but one of those honours a husband receives for the sake of his wife.

It is making court but ill to one fine woman to shew her the regard we have for another; and yet I must own there is not a period of this epistle but squints towards another over against it. It will be in vain to dissemble: your penetrating eyes cannot but discover, how all the letters that compose these words lean forward after Lady M.'s letters, which seem to bend as much from mine, and fly from them as fast as they are able. Ungrateful letters that they are! which give themselves to another man, in the very presence of him who will yield to no mortal in knowing how to value them.

You will think I forget myself and am not writing to you; but, let me tell you, 'tis you forget yourself in that thought, for you are almost the only woman to whom one can safely address the praises of another. Besides, can you imagine a man of my importance so stupid, as to say fine things to you before your husband? Let us see how far Lady M. herself dares do any thing like it, with all the wit and address she is mistress of. If Sir Robert can be so ignorant (now he is left to himself in the country) to imagine any such matter, let him know from me, that here in town every thing that lady says, is taken for satire. For my part, every body knows it is my constant practice to speak truth and I never do it more than when I call myself

Your, etc.

#### LETTER IV.

**Y**OU have put me into so much gayety of temper, that there will not be a serious word in this day's letter. No more, you'll say, there would, if I told you the whole serious business of the town. All last night

I continued with you, tho' your unreasonable regularity drove me out of your doors at three o'clock. I dreamed all over the evening's conversation, and saw the little bed in spite of you. In the morning I waked, very angry at your phantom for leaving me so abruptly.—I know you delight in my mortification. I dined with an old beauty; she appear'd at the table like a Death's head enamell'd. The Egyptians, you know, had such things at their entertainments; but do you think they painted and patched them? However, the last of these objections was soon removed; for the lady had so violent an appetite for a salmon, that she quickly eat all the patches off her face. She divided the fish into three parts; not equal, God knows; for she helped Gay to the head, me to the middle, and making the rest much the largest part, took it herself, and cried very naively, I'll be content with my own tail.

My supper was as singular as my dinner. It was with a great Poet and Ode-maker (that is, a great poet out of his wits, or out of his way). He came to me very hungry; not for want of a dinner (for that I should make no jest of) but, having forgot to dine. He fell most furiously on the broil'd relics of a shoulder of mutton, commonly call'd a blade-bone; he profess'd he never tasted so exquisite a thing! begged me to tell him what joint it was, wondered he had never heard the name of this joint, or seen it at other tables; and desir'd to know how he might direct his butcher to cut out the same for the future? And yet this man, so ignorant in modern butchery, has cut up half an hundred heroes, and quartered five or six miserable lovers in every tragedy he has written. I have nothing more to tell you to-day.

## LETTER V.

## The Answer.

**Y**OU should have my Day too, Sir, but indeed I slept it out, and so I'll give you all that was left, my last Night's entertainment. You know the company. I went in late in order to be better receiv'd; but unluckily came in, as Deuce-ace was flinging (Lord H. would say I came in the Nick). The Lady colour'd, and the men took the name of the Lord in vain: No body spoke to me, and I sat down disappointed; then affecting a careless air, gap'd, and cried seven or eight times, *D'ye win or lose?* I could safely say at that moment I had no temptation to any one of the seven lively sins; and in the innocent way I was, happy had it been for me if I had died! Moralizing sat I by the hazard-table; I looked upon the uncertainty of riches, the decay of beauty, and the crash of worlds with as much contempt as ever Plato did. But ah! the frailty of human nature! some ridiculous thought came into my head, wakened my passions, which burst forth into a violent laughter: I rose from my seat, and not considering the just resentments of the losing gamesters, hurl'd a ball of paper cross the table, which stop'd the dice, and turn'd up seven instead of five. Curs'd on all sides, and not knowing where to fly, I threw myself into a chair, which I demolish'd, and never spoke a word after. We went to supper, and a lady said, *Miss G. looks prodigiously like a Tree*. Every body agreed to it, and I had not curiosity to ask the meaning of that sprightly fancy: Find it out, and let me know. Adieu, 'tis time to dress, and begin the business of the day.

## LETTER VI.

In the Style of a Lady.

**P**RAY what is your opinion of *Fate*? for I must confess I am one of those that believe in Fate and Predestination.—No, I can't go so far as that, but I own I am of opinion one's stars may incline, tho' not compel one; and that is a sort of free will; for we may be able to resist inclination, but not compulsion.

Don't you think they have got into the most preposterous fashion this winter that ever was, of flouncing the petticoat so very deep, that it looks like an entire coat of lutestring?

It is a little cool indeed for this time of year, but then, my dear, you'll allow it has an extreme clean pretty look.

Ay, so has my muslin apron; but I would not chuse to make it a winter suit of cloaths.

Well now I'll swear, child, you have put me in mind of a very pretty dress; let me die if I don't think a muslin flounce, made very full, would give one a very agreeable *Flirtation*-air.

Well, I swear it would be charming! and I should like it of all things—Do you think there are any such things as *Spirits*?

Do you believe there is any such place as the Elysian Fields? O Gad, that would be charming! I wish I were to go to the Elysian Fields when I die! and then I should not care if I were to leave the world to-morrow: But is one to meet there with what one has most lov'd in this world?

Now you must tell me this positively. To be sure you can, or what do I correspond with you for, if you won't tell me all? You know I abominate Reserve.

## LETTER VII.

Bath, 1714.

**Y**OU are to understand, Madam, that my passion for your fair self and your sister, has been divided with the most wonderful regularity in the world. Even from my infancy I have been in love with one after the other of you, week by week, and my journey to Bath fell out in the three hundred seventy-sixth week of the reign of my sovereign lady Sylvia. At the present writing hereof it is the three hundred eighty-ninth week of the reign of your most serene majesty, in whose service I was listed some weeks before I beheld your sister. This information will account for my writing to either of you hereafter, as either shall happen to be Queen regent at that time.

Pray tell your sister, all the good qualities and virtuous inclinations she has, never gave me so much pleasure in her conversation, at that one vice of her obstinacy will give me mortification this month. Ratcliffe commands her to Bath, and she refuses! Indeed, if I were in Berkshire I should honour her for this obstinacy, and magnify her no less for disobedience than we do the Barcelonians. But people change with the change of places (as we see of late) and virtues become vices when they cease to be for one's interest, with me as with others.

Yet let me tell her, she will never look so finely while she is upon earth, as she would here in the water. It is not here as in most other instances, for those ladies that would please extremely, must go out of their own element. She does not make half so good a figure on horseback as Christina Queen of Sweden; but were she once seen in the Bath, no man would part with her for

the best mermaid in Christendom. You know I have seen you often, I perfectly know how you look in black and in white, I have experienced the utmost you can do in colours; but all your movements, all your graceful steps, deserve not half the glory you might here attain, of a moving and easy behaviour in buckram: Something between swimming and walking, free enough, and more modestly half-naked than you can appear anywhere else. You have conquer'd enough already by land; show your ambition, and vanquish also by water. The buckram I mention is a dress particularly useful at this time, when, we are told, they are bringing over the fashion of German ruffs: You ought to use yourselves to some degree of stiffness beforehand; and when our ladies chins have been tickled a while with starched muslin and wive, they may possibly bear the brush of a German beard and whisker.

I could tell you a delightful story of Doctor P. but want room to display it in all its shining circumstances. He had heard it was an excellent cure for love, to kiss the Aunt of the person beloved, who is generally of years and experience enough to damp the fiercest flame: he try'd this course in his passion, and kissed Mrs. E—— at Mr. D——'s; but he says it will not do, and that he loves you as much as ever.

Your, etc.

## LETTER VIII.

To the same.

IF you ask how the waters agree with me, I must tell you so very well, that I question how you and I should agree if we were in a room by ourselves. Mrs. —— has honestly assured me, that but for some whims

which she can't entirely conquer, she would go and see the world with me in man's clothes. Even you, Madam, I fancy (if you would not partake in our adventures) would wait our coming in at the evening with some impatience, and be well enough pleas'd to hear them by the fire-side. That would be better than reading romances, unless lady M. would be our historian. What raises these desires in me, is an acquaintance I am beginning with my lady Sandwich, who has all the spirit of the last age, and all the gay experience of a pleasurable life. It were as scandalous an omission to come to the Bath and not to see my lady Sandwich, as it had formerly been to have travelled to Rome without visiting the Queen of Sweden. She is, in a word, the best thing this country has to boast of; and as she has been all that a woman of spirit could be, so she still continues that easy and independent creature that a sensible woman always will be.

I must tell you a truth, which is not, however, much to my credit. I never thought so much of yourself and your sister, as since I have been fourscore miles distance from you. In the Forest I look'd upon you as good neighbours, at London as pretty kind of women, but here as divinities, angels, goddesses, or what you will. In the same manner, I never knew at what rate I valued your life, till you were upon the point of dying. If Mrs. — and you will but fall very sick every season, I shall certainly die for you. Seriously, I value you both so much, that I esteem others much the less for your sakes; you have robb'd me of the pleasure of esteeming a thousand pretty qualities in them, by showing me so many finer in yourselves. There are but two things in the world which could make you indifferent to me, which, I believe, you are not capable of, I mean ill-nature and malice. I have seen enough of you, not

to overlook any frailty you could have, and nothing less than a vice can make me like you less. I expect you should discover by my conduct towards you both, that this is true, and that therefore you should pardon a thousand things in me for that one disposition. Expect nothing from me but truth and freedom, and I shall always be thought by you what I always am,  
Your, etc.

---

## LETTER IX.

To the same.

1714.

I Return'd home as slow and as contemplative after I had parted from you, as my Lord \* retired from the Court and glory to his Country-seat and wife, a week ago. I found here a dismal desponding letter from the son of another great courtier who expects the same fate, and who tells me the great ones of the earth will now take it very kindly of the mean ones, if they will favour them with a visit by day-light. With what joy would they lay down all their schemes of glory, did they but know you have the generosity to drink their healths once a day, as soon as they are fallen? Thus the unhappy, by the sole merit of their misfortunes, become the care of Heaven and you. I intended to have put this last into verse, but in this age of ingratitude my best friends forsake me, I mean my rhymes.

I desire Mrs. P—— to stay her stomach with these half hundred Plays, till I can procure her a Romance big enough to satisfy her great soul with adventures. As for Novels, I fear she can depend upon none from me but that of my Life, which I am still, as I have been, contriving all possible methods to shorten, for



the greater ease both of the historian and the reader. May she believe all the passion and tenderness express'd in these romances to be but a faint image of what I bear her, and may you (who read nothing) take the same truth upon hearing it from me. You will both injure me very much, if you don't think me a truer friend, than ever any romantic lover, or any imitator of their style, could be.

The days of beauty are as the days of greatness, and so long, all the world are your adorers. I am one of those unambitious people, who will love you forty years hence when your eyes begin to twinkle in a retirement, and without the vanity which every one now will take to be thought

Your, etc.

### LETTER X.

**T**HE more I examine my own mind, the more romantic I find myself. Methinks it is a noble spirit of contradiction to Fate and Fortune, not to give up those that are snatched from us; but to follow them the more, the farther they are remov'd from the sense of it. Sure, Flattery never travelled so far as three thousand miles; it is now only for Truth, which overtakes all things, to reach you at this distance. 'Tis a generous piece of Popery, that pursues even those who are to be eternally absent into another world; whether you think it right or wrong, you'll own the very extravagance a sort of piety. I can't be satisfied with throwing flowers over you, and barely honouring you as a thing lost: but must consider you as a glorious tho' remote being, and be sending addresses after you. You have carried away so much of me, that what remains is daily languishing and dying over my acquaint-

ance here, and, I believe, in three or four months more I shall think *Aurat Bazar* as good a place as *Covent-Garden*. You may imagine this is raillery, but I am really so far gone as to take pleasure in reveries of this kind. Let them say I am romantic; so is every one said to be, that either admires a fine thing or does one. On my conscience, as the world goes, 'tis hardly worth any body's while to do one for the honour of it: Glory, the only pay of generous actions, is now as ill paid as other just debts; and neither Mrs. Macfarland for immolating her lover, nor you, for constancy to your lord, must ever hope to be compared to Lucretia or Portia.

I write this in some anger; for having, since you went, frequented those people most, who seemed most in your favour. I heard nothing that concerned you talk'd of so often, as that you went away in a black full-bottom'd wig; which I did but assert to be a bob, and was answered, *Love is blind*. I am persuaded your wig had never suffered this criticism, but on the score of your head, and the two eyes that are in it.

Pray when you write to me, talk of yourself; there is nothing I so much desire to hear of: talk a great deal of yourself; that she who I always thought talked best, may speak upon the best subject. The shrines and reliques you tell me of, no way engage my curiosity; I had ten times rather go on pilgrimage to see one such face as yours, than both St. John Baptist's heads. I wish (since you are grown so covetous of golden things) you had not only all the fine statues you talk of, but even the golden image which Nebuchadnezzar set up, provided you were to travel no farther than you could carry it.

The court of Vienna is very edifying. The ladies with respect to their husbands, seem to understand that

text literally, that commands to *bear one another's burdens* : but, I fancy, many a man there is like *Iffubar*, an *ass* between *two burdens*. I shall look upon you no more as a Christian, when you pass from that charitable court to the land of jealousy. I expect to hear an exact account how, and at what places, you leave one of the thirty-nine articles after another, as you approach to the land of Infidelity. Pray how far are you got already ? amidst the pomp of a high mass, and the ravishing trills of a Sunday opera, what did you think of the doctrine and discipline of the church of England ? Had you from your heart a reverence for Sternhold and Hopkins ? How did your Christian virtues hold out in so long a voyage ? you have it seems (without passing the bounds of Christendom) out-travelled the sin of fornication : in a little time you'll look upon some others with more patience, than the ladies here are capable of. I reckon, you'll time it so well as to make your religion last to the verge of Christendom, that you may discharge your Chaplain (as humanity requires) in a place where he may find some business.

I doubt not but I shall be told (when I come to follow you through those countries) in how pretty a manner you accommodated yourself to the customs of the true Muslemen. They will tell me at what town you practised to sit on the Sopha, at what village you learned to fold a Turbant, where you was bathed and anointed, and where you parted with your black full-bottom. How happy must it be for a gay young woman, to live in a country where it is a part of religious worship to be *giddy-headed* ? I shall hear at Belgrade how the good Bashaw received you with tears of joy, how he was charmed with your agreeable manner of pronouncing the words *Allah* and *Mubamed* ; and how earnestly you joined with him in exhorting your friend

to embrace that religion. But I think his objection was a just one, that it was attended with some circumstances under which he could not properly represent his Britannic Majesty.

Lastly, I shall hear how, the first night you lay at Pera, you had a vision of Mahomet's Paradise; and happily awaked without a soul, from which blessed moment the beautiful body was left at full liberty to perform all the agreeable functions it was made for.

I see I have done in this letter as I often have done in your company, talk'd myself into a good humour, when I begun in an ill one; the pleasure of addressing to you makes me run on, and 'tis in your own power to shorten this letter as much as you please, by giving over when you please; so I'll make it no longer by apologies.

---

## LETTER XI.

**Y**OU have asked me news a hundred times at the first word you spoke to me, which some would interpret as if you expected nothing better from my lips: and truly 'tis not a sign two lovers are together, when they can be so impertinent as to inquire what the world does? All I mean by this is, that either you or I are not in love with the other: I leave you to guess which of the two is that stupid and insensible creature, so blind to the other's excellencies and charms.

This then shall be a letter of News; and sure, if you did not think me the humblest creature in the world, you could never imagine a Poet could dwindle to a brother of Dawks and Dyer, from a rival of Tate and Brady.

The Earl of Oxford has behaved so bravely, that in this act at least he might seem above man, if he had not

just now voided a stone to prove him subject to *human* infirmities. The utmost weight of affliction from ministerial power and popular hatred, were almost worth bearing, for the glory of such a dauntless conduct as he has shewn under it.

You may soon have your wish, to enjoy the gallant fights of armies, incampments, standards waving over your brother's corn-fields, and the pretty windings of the Thames stained with the blood of men. Your barbarity, which I have heard so long exclaim'd against in town and country, may have its fill of destruction. I would not add one circumstance usual in all descriptions of calamity, that of the many rapes committed, or to be committed upon those unfortunate women that *delight in war*. But God forgive me—in this martial age, if I could, I would buy a regiment for your sake and Mrs. P——'s and some others, whom, I have cause to fear, no fair means will prevail upon.

Those eyes, that care not how much mischief is done, or how great slaughter committed, so they have but a fine show; those very female eyes will be infinitely delighted with the camp which is speedily to be formed in Hyde-park. The tents are carried thither this morning, new regiments with new clothes and furniture (far exceeding the late cloth and linen designed by his Grace for the soldiery). The sight of so many gallant fellows, with all the pomp and glare of war yet undeform'd by battles, those scenes which England has for many years only beheld on stages, may possibly invite your curiosity to this place.

By our latest account from Duke-street, Westminster, the conversion of T. G. Esq; is reported in a manner somewhat more particular. That upon the seizure of his Flanders mares, he seemed more than ordinarily disturbed for some hours, sent for his ghostly father, and

resolved to bear his loss like a Christian ; till about the hours of seven or eight, the coaches and horses of several of the Nobility passing by his window towards Hyde-park, he could no longer endure the disappointment, but instantly went out, took the oath of Abjuration, and recover'd his dear horses, which carried him in triumph to the Ring. The poor distressed Roman Catholics, now unhors'd and uncharioted, cry out with the Psalmist, *Some in Chariots and some on Horses, but we will invoke the name of the Lord.*

I am, etc.

## LETTER XII.

THE weather is too fine for any one that loves the country to leave it at this season ; when every smile of the sun, like the smile of a coy lady, is as dear as it is uncommon : and I am so much in the taste of rural Pleasures, I had rather see the sun than any thing he can shew me, except yourself. I despise every fine thing in town, not excepting your new gown, till I see you dress'd in it (which by the way I don't like the better for the red; the leaves, I think, are very pretty); I am growing fit, I hope, for a better world, of which the light of the sun is but a shadow : for I doubt not but God's works here, are what come nearest to his works there; and that a true relish of the beauties of nature is the most easy preparation and gentlest transition to an enjoyment of those of heaven : as on the contrary, a true town life of hurry, confusion, noise, slander, and dissension, is a sort of apprenticeship to hell and its furies. I'm endeavouring to put my mind into as quiet a situation as I can, to be ready to receive that stroke, which, I believe, is coming upon me,

and have fully resign'd myself to yield to it. The separation of my soul and body is what I could think of with less pain; for I am very sure he that made it will take care of it, and in whatever state he pleases it shall be, that state must be right: But I cannot think without tears of being separated from my friends, when their condition is so doubtful, that they may want even such assistance as mine. Sure, it is more merciful to take from us after death all memory of what we lov'd or pursued here: for else what a torment would it be to a spirit, still to love those creatures it is quite divided from? Unless we suppose, that in a more exalted life, all that we esteemed in this imperfect state will affect us no more, than what we lov'd in our infancy concerns us now.

This is an odd way of writing to a lady, and, I'm sensible, would throw me under a great deal of ridicule, were you to show this letter among your acquaintance. But perhaps you may not yourself be quite a stranger to this way of thinking. I heartily wish your life may be so long and so happy, as never to let you think *quite so far* as I am now led to do; but, to think *a little towards it*, is what will make you the happier, and the easier at all times.

There are no pleasures or amusements that I don't wish you, and therefore 'tis no small grief to me that I shall for the future be less able to partake with you in them. But let fortune do her worst, whatever she makes us lose, as long as she never makes us lose our honesty and our independence; I despise from my heart whoever parts with the first, and I pity from my soul whoever quits the latter.

I am griev'd at Mr. G — 's condition in this last respect of dependance. He has Merit, Good-nature, and Integrity, three qualities, that I fear are too often

lost upon great men; or at least are not all three a match for that one which is oppos'd to them, Flattery. I wish it may not soon or late displace him from the favour he now possesses, and seems to like. I'm sure his late action deserves eternal favour and esteem: Lord Bathurst was charm'd with it, who came hither to see me before his journey. He ask'd and spoke very particularly of you. To-morrow Mr. Fortescue comes to me from London about B——'s suit in *forma pauperis*. That poor man looks starved: he tells me you have been charitable to him. Indeed 'tis wanted: the poor creature can scarce stir or speak; and I apprehend he will die, just as he gets something to live upon. Adieu.

## LETTER XIII.

**T**HIS is a day of wishes for you, and I hope you have long known, there is not one good one which I do not form in your behalf. Every year that passes, I wish some things more for my friends, and some things less for myself. Yet were I to tell you what I wish for you in particular, it would be only to repeat in prose, what I told you last year in rhyme (so sincere is my poetry): I can only add, that as I then wish'd you a friend\*, I now wish that friend were Mrs. —

Absence is a short kind of death; and in either, one can only wish, that the friends we are separated from, may be happy with those that are left them. I am therefore very solicitous that you may pass much agreeable time together: I am sorry to say I envy you no other companion: tho' I hope you have others

\* To Mrs. — on her Birth-day.

“O be thou blest with all that Heav'n can send,

“Long health, long youth, long pleasure, and a friend.”



that you like; and I am always pleas'd in that hope, when it is not attended with any fears on your own account.

I was troubled to leave you both, just as I fancy'd we should begin to live together in the country. 'Twas a little like dying the moment one had got all one desir'd in this world. Yet I go away with one generous sort of satisfaction, that what I part with, you are to inherit.

I know you would both be pleas'd to hear some certain news of a friend departed; to have the adventures of his passage, and the new regions thro' which he travell'd, described; and, upon the whole, to know, that he is as happy where he now is, as while he liv'd among you. But indeed I (like many a poor unprepar'd soul) have seen nothing I like so well as what I left: No scenes of Paradise, no happy bowers equal to those on the banks of the Thames. Wherever I wander, one reflection strikes me; I wish you were as free as I; or at least had a tie as tender, and as reasonable as mine, to a relation that as well deserved your constant thought, and to whom you would be always pull'd back (in such a manner as I am) by the heart string. I have never been well since I set out: but don't tell my mother so; it will trouble her too much: And as probably the same reason may prevent her sending a true account of her health to me, I must desire you to acquaint me. I would gladly hear the country air improves your own; but don't flatter me when you are ill, that I may be the better satisfied when you say you are well: for these are things in which one may be sincerer to a reasonable friend, than to a fond and partial parent. Adieu.

## LETTER XIV.

**Y**OU can't be surpriz'd to find him a dull correspondent whom you have known so long for a dull companion. And tho' I am pretty sensible, that, if I have any wit, I may as well write to show it, as not; yet I'll content myself with giving you as plain a history of my pilgrimage, as Purchas himself, or as John Bunyan could do of his *walking through the wilderness of this world*, etc.

First then I went up by water to Hampton-Court, unattended by all but my own virtues; which were not of so modest a nature as to keep themselves, or me, conceal'd: For I met the Prince with all his ladies on horseback, coming from hunting. Mrs. B\* and Mrs. L\* took me into protection (contrary to the laws against harbouring Papists), and gave me a dinner, with something I liked better, an opportunity of conversation with Mrs. H\*. We all agreed that the life of a Maid of honour was of all things the most miserable: and wish'd that every woman who envy'd it, had a specimen of it. To eat Westphalia ham in a morning, ride over hedges and ditches on borrowed hacks, come home in the heat of the day with a fever, and (what is worse a hundred times) with a red mark in the forehead from an uneasy hat; all this may qualify them to make excellent wives for fox-hunters, and bear abundance of ruddy complexion'd children. As soon as they can wipe off the sweat of the day, they must simmer an hour and catch cold, in the Princess's apartment: from thence (as Shakespear has it) to *dinner, with what appetite they may*—and after that, till midnight, walk, work, or think, which they please. I can easily believe, no lone house in Wales, with a

mountain and a rookery, is more contemplative than this Court; and as a proof of it, I need only tell you, Mrs. L\* walked with me three or four hours by moonlight, and we met no creature of any quality but the King, who gave audience to the vice-chamberlain, all alone, under the garden-wall.

In short, I heard of no ball, assembly, basset-table, or any place where two or three were gathered together, except Madam Kilmansegg's, to which I had the honour to be invited, and the grace to stay away.

I was heartily tired, and posted to — park: there we had an excellent discourse of quackery; Dr. S\* was mentioned with honour. Lady — walked a whole hour abroad without dying after it, at least in the time I stay'd, tho' she seem'd to be fainting, and had convulsive motions several times in her head.

I arrived in the Forest by Tuesday noon, having fled from the face (I wish I could say the horned face) of Moses, who dined in the mid-way thither. I pass'd the rest of the day in those woods where I have so often enjoy'd a book and a friend; I made a Hymn as I pass'd thro', which ended with a sigh, that I will not tell you the meaning of.

Your Doctor is gone the way of all his patients, and was hard put to it how to dispose of an estate miserably unwieldy, and splendidly unuseful to him. Sir Samuel Garth says, that for Ratcliffe to leave a library, was as if a Eunuch should found a Seraglio. Dr. S— lately told a lady, he wonder'd she could be alive after him: she made answer, she wonder'd at it for two reasons, because Dr. Ratcliffe was dead, and because Dr. S— was living. I am

Your, etc.

## LETTER XV.

Nothing could have more of that melancholy which once used to please me, than my last day's journey; for after having pass'd through my favourite woods in the forest, with a thousand reveries of past pleasures, I rid over hanging hills, whose tops were edged with groves, and whose feet water'd with winding rivers, listening to the falls of cataracts below, and the murmuring of the winds above: the gloomy verdure of Stonor succeeded to these; and then the shades of the evening overtook me. The moon rose in the clearest sky I ever saw, by whose solemn light I paced on slowly, without company, or any interruption to the range of my thoughts. About a mile before I reach'd Oxford, all the bells toll'd in different notes; the clocks of every college answer'd one another, and sounded forth (some in a deeper, some a softer tone) that it was eleven at night. All this was no ill preparation to the life I have led since, among those old walls, venerable galleries, stone porticos, studious walks, and solitary scenes of the University. I wanted nothing but a black gown and a salary, to be as mere a book-worm as any there. I conform'd myself to the college hours, was roll'd up in books, lay in one of the most ancient, dusky parts of the University, and was as dead to the world as any hermit of the desert. If any thing was alive or awake in me, it was a little vanity, such as even those good men us'd to entertain, when the monks of *their own order* extoll'd their piety and abstraction. For I found myself receiv'd with a sort of respect, which this idle part of mankind, the Learned, pay to their own species; who are as considerable here, as the busy, the gay, and the ambitious are in your world.

H 2

Indeed I was treated in such a manner, that I could not but sometimes ask myself in my mind, what college I was founder of, or what library I had built? Methinks, I do very ill to return to the world again, to leave the only place where I make a figure, and, from seeing myself seated with dignity on the most conspicuous shelves of a library, put myself into the abject posture of lying at a lady's feet in St. James's square.

I will not deny, but that, like Alexander, in the midst of my glory I am wounded, and find myself a mere man. To tell you from whence the dart comes is to no purpose, since neither of you will take the tender care to draw it out of my heart, and suck the poison with your lips.

Here, at my Lord H——'s, I see a creature nearer an angel than a woman (tho' a woman be very near as good as an angel); I think you have formerly heard me mention Mrs. T— as a credit to the Maker of Angels; she is a relation of his lordship's, and he gravely propos'd her to me for a wife; being tender of her interests, and knowing (what is a shame to Providence) that she is less indebted to fortune than I. I told him, 'twas what he never could have thought of, if it had not been his misfortune to be blind; and what I never could think of, while I had eyes to see both her and myself.

I must not conclude without telling you, that I will do the utmost in the affair you desire. It would be an inexpressible joy to me if I could serve you, and I will always do all I can to give myself pleasure. I wish as well for you as for myself; I am in love with you both, as much as I am with myself, for I find myself most so with either, when I least suspect it.

## LETTER XVI.

**T**HE chief cause I have to repent my leaving the town, is the uncertainty I am in every day of your sister's state of health. I really expected by every post to have heard of her recovery, but on the contrary each letter has been a new awakening to my apprehensions, and I have ever since suffer'd alarms upon alarms on her account. No one can be more sensibly touch'd at this than I; nor any danger of any I love could affect me with more uneasiness. I have felt some weaknesses of a tender kind, which I would not be free from; and I am glad to find my value for people so rightly placed, as to perceive them on this occasion.

I cannot be so good a Christian as to be willing to resign my own happiness here, for hers in another life. I do more than wish for her safety, for every wish I make I find immediately chang'd into a prayer, and a more fervent one than I had learn'd to make till now.

May her life be longer and happier than perhaps herself may desire, that is, as long and as happy as you can wish: May her beauty be as great as possible, that is, as it always was, or as yours is. But whatever ravages a merciless distemper may commit, I dare promise her boldly, what few (if any) of her makers of visits and compliments dare to do: she shall have one man as much her admirer as ever. As for your part, Madam, you have me so more than ever, since I have been a witness to the generous tenderness you have shewn upon this occasion.

Your, etc.

## LETTER XVII.

**I** AM not at all concerned to think that this letter may be less entertaining than some I have sent : I know you are a friend that will think a kind letter as good as a diverting one. He that gives you his mirth makes a much less present than he that gives you his heart ; and true friends would rather see such thoughts as they communicate only to one another, than what they squander about to all the world. They who can set a right value upon any thing, will prize one tender, well-meant word, above all that ever made them laugh in their lives. If I did not think so of you, I should never have taken much pains to endeavour to please you, by writing, or any thing else. Wit, I am sure, I want ; at least in the degree that I see others have it, who would at all seasons alike be entertaining ; but I would willingly have some qualities that may be (at some seasons) of more comfort to myself, and of more service to my friends. I would cut off my own head, if it had nothing better than wit in it ; and tear out my own heart, if it had no better dispositions than to love only myself, and laugh at all my neighbours.

I know you'll think it an agreeable thing to hear that I have done a great deal of Homer. If it be tolerable, the world may thank you for it : for if I could have seen you every day, and imagin'd my company could have every day pleas'd you, I should scarce have thought it worth my while to please the world. How many verses could I gladly have left unfinish'd, and turn'd into it, for people to say what they would of, had I been permitted to pass all those hours more pleasingly ? Whatever some may think, Fame is a thing I am much less covetous of, than your friendship ; for that, I hope, will last all my life ; the other I cannot

answer for. What if they should both grow greater after my death? alas! they would both be of no advantage to me! Therefore think upon it, and love me as well as ever you can, while I live.

Now I talk of fame, I send you my Temple of Fame, which is just come out: but my sentiments about it you will see better by this Epigram.

*What's Fame with men, by custom of the nation,  
Is call'd in women only Reputation:  
About them both why keep we such a pother?  
Part you with one, and I'll renounce the other.*

## LETTER XVIII.

**A**LL the pleasure or use of familiar letters, is to give us the assurance of a friend's welfare: at least 'tis all I know, who am a mortal enemy and despiser of what they call fine letters. In this view, I promise you, it will always be a satisfaction to me to write letters and to receive them from you; because I unfeignedly have your good at my heart, and am that thing, which many people make only a subject to display their fine sentiments upon, a Friend: which is a character that admits of little to be said, till something may be done. Now let me fairly tell you, I don't like your style: 'tis very pretty, therefore I don't like it; and if you writ as well as Voiture, I would not give a farthing for such letters, unless I were to sell them to be printed. Methinks I have lost the Mrs. L\* I formerly knew, who writ and talked like other people (and sometimes better). You must allow me to say, you have not said a sensible word in all your letter, except where you speak of shewing kindness and expecting it in return: but the addition you make about your being but two and twenty, is again in the style



of wit and abomination. To shew you how very unsatisfactorily you write, in all your letters you've never told me how you do. Indeed I see 'twas absolutely necessary for me to write to you, before you continued to take more notice of me, for I ought to tell you what you are to expect; that is to say, kindness, which I never fail'd (I hope) to return; and not wit, which if I want, I am not much concerned, because judgment is a better thing; and if I had, I would make use of it rather to play upon those I despised, than to trifle with those I loved. You see, in short, after what manner you may most agreeably write to me: tell me you are my friend, and you can be no more at a loss about that article. As I have open'd my mind upon this to you, it may also serve for Mr. H—, who will see by it what manner of letters he must expect if he corresponds with me. As I am too seriously yours and his servant to put turns upon you instead of good wishes, so in return I should have nothing but honest plain How-d'ye's and Pray remember me's; which not being fit to be shown to any body for wit, may be a proof we correspond only for ourselves, in mere friendliness; as doth, God is my witness,

Your very, etc.

### LETTER XIX.

**I**T is with infinite satisfaction I am made acquainted that your brother will at last prove your relation, and has entertained such sentiments as became him in your concern. I have been prepared for this by degrees, having several times receiv'd from Mrs.\* that which is one of the greatest pleasures, the knowledge that others entered into my own sentiments concerning you. I ever was of opinion that you wanted no more to be vindicated than to be known. As I have

often condoled with you in your adversities, so I have a right, which but few can pretend to, of congratulating on the prospect of your better fortunes : and I hope, for the future, to have the concern I have felt for you overpaid in your felicities. Tho' you modestly say the world has left you, yet, I verily believe, it is coming to you again as fast as it can : for, to give the world its due, it is always very fond of merit when it is past its power to oppose it. Therefore, if you can, take it into favour again upon its repentance, and continue in it. But if you are resolved in revenge to rob the world of so much example as you may afford it, I believe your design will be vain : for even in a monastery your devotions cannot carry you so far toward the next world as to make this lose the sight of you ; but you'll be like a star, that, while it is fixed to heaven, shines over all the earth.

Wheresoever Providence shall dispose of the most valuable thing I know, I shall ever follow you with my sincerest wishes, and my best thoughts will be perpetually waiting upon you, when you never hear of me nor them. Your own guardian angels cannot be more constant, nor more silent. I beg you will never cease to think me your friend, that you may not be guilty of that which you never yet knew to commit, an injustice. As I have hitherto been so in spite of the world, so hereafter, if it be possible you should ever be more opposed, and more deserted, I should only be so much the more

Your faithful, etc.

---

#### LETTER XX.

I Can say little to recommend the letters I shall write to you, but that they will be the most impartial representations of a free heart, and the truest copies you

H 5

ever saw, tho' of a very mean original. Not a feature will be softened, or any advantageous light employed to make the ugly thing a little less hideous; but you shall find it, in all respects, most horribly like. You will do me an injustice if you look upon any thing I shall say from this instant, as a compliment, either to you or to myself: whatever I write will be the real thought of that hour; and I know you'll no more expect it of me to persevere till death, in every sentiment or notion I now set down, than you would imagine a man's face should never change when once his picture was drawn.

The freedom I shall use in this manner of *thinking aloud*, may indeed prove me a fool; but it will prove me one of the best sort of fools, the honest ones. And since what folly we have, will infallibly buoy at one time or other in spite of all our art to keep it down; methinks, 'tis almost foolish to take any pains to conceal it at all, and almost knavish to do it from those that are our friends. If Momus's project had taken, of having windows in our breasts, I should be for carrying it further, and making those windows, casements; that while a man showed his heart to all the world, he might do something more for his friends; even give it them, and trust it to their handling. I think I love you as well as King Herod did Herodias (tho' I never had so much as one dance with you) and would as freely give you my heart in a dish, as he did another's head. But since Jupiter will not have it so, I must be content to shew my taste in life, as I do my taste in painting, by loving to have as little drapery as possible. Not that I think every body naked altogether so fine a sight, as yourself and a few more would be, but because 'tis good to use people to what they must be acquainted with; and there will certainly come some day of judgment or

other, to uncover every soul of us. We shall then see that the Prudes of this world owed all their fine figure only to their being straiter-laced than the rest: and that they are naturally as arrant squabs as those that went more loose, nay as those that never girded their loins at all.—But a particular reason that may engage you to write your thoughts the more freely to me, is, that I am confident no one knows you better; for I find, when others express their thoughts of you, they fall very short of mine, and, I know, at the same time, theirs are such as you would think sufficiently in your favour.

You may easily imagine how desirous I must be of a correspondence with a person, who had taught me long ago that it was as possible to esteem at first sight, as to love: and who has since ruin'd me for all the conversation of one sex, and almost all the friendship of the other. I am but too sensible thro' your means, that the company of men wants a certain softness to recommend it, and that of women wants every thing else. How often have I been quietly going to take possession of that tranquillity and indolence I had so long found in the country; when one evening of your conversation has spoil'd me for a Solitaire! Books have lost their effect upon me, and I was convinced since I saw you, that there is one alive wiser than all the sages. A plague of female wisdom! it makes a man ten times more uneasy than his own. What is very strange, Virtue herself (when you have the dressing her) is too amiable for one's repose. You might have done a world of good in your time, if you had allowed half the fine gentlemen who have seen you, to have conversed with you; they would have been strangely bit, while they thought only to fall in love with a fair lady, and you had bewitch'd them with Reason

and Virtue (two beauties that the very fops pretend to no acquaintance with).

The unhappy distance at which we correspond, removes a great many of those restrictions and punctilious decorums, that oftentimes in nearer conversation prejudice truth, to save good breeding. I may now hear of my faults and you of your good qualities, without a blush; we converse upon such unfortunate generous terms, as exclude the regards of fear, shame, or design, in either of us. And, methinks, it would be as paltry a part, to impose (even in a single thought) upon each other in this state of separation, as for spirits of a different sphere, who have so little intercourse with us, to employ that little (as some would make us think they do) in putting tricks and delusions upon poor mortals.

Let me begin then, Madam, by asking you a question, that may enable me to judge better of my own conduct than most instances of my life. In what manner did I behave in the last hour I saw you? What degree of concern did I discover when I felt a misfortune, which, I hope, you will never feel, that of parting from what one most esteems? for if my parting looked but like that of your common acquaintance, I am the greatest of all the hypocrites that ever decency made.

I never since pass by your house but with the same sort of melancholy that we feel upon seeing the tomb of a friend, which only serves to put us in mind of what we have lost. I reflect upon the circumstances of your departure, which I was there a witness of (your behaviour in what I may call your last moments), and I indulge a gloomy kind of pleasure in thinking that those last moments were given to me. I would fain imagine that this was not accidental, but proceeded from a penetration, which, I know, you have, in finding out the truth of people's sentiments; and that you were

willing, the last man that *would have* parted from you, should be the last that *did*. I really looked upon you just as the friends of Curtius might have done upon that hero, at the instant when he was devoting himself to glory, and running to be lost out of generosity : I was obliged to admire your resolution, in as great a degree as I deplored it ; and had only to wish, that Heaven would reward so much virtue as was to be taken from us, with all the felicities it could enjoy elsewhere.

I am, &c.

---

## LETTER XXI.

I Can never have too many of your letters. I am angry at every scrap of paper lost, and tho' it is but an odd compliment to compare a fine lady to a Sibyl, your leaves, methinks, like hers, are too good to be committed to the winds ; tho' I have no other way of receiving them but by those unfaithful messengers. I have had but three, and I reckon that short one from D—, which was rather a dying ejaculation than a letter.

You have contrived to say in your last the two things most pleasing to me : The first, that whatever be the fate of your letters, you will continue to write in the discharge of your conscience. The other is, the justice you do me, in taking what I writ to you, in the serious manner it was meant ; it is the point upon which I can bear no suspicion, and in which, above all, I desire to be thought serious. It would be vexatious indeed, if you should pretend to take that for wit, which is no more than the natural overflowing of a heart improved by an esteem for you ; but since you tell me you believe me, I fancy my expressions have not been entirely unfaithful to my thoughts.

May your faith be increased in all truths, that are as great as this ; and, depend upon it, to whatever degree it may extend, you never can be a bigot.

If you could see the heart I talk of, you would really think it a foolish good kind of thing, with some qualities, as well deserving to be half-laughed at, and half-esteemed, as most hearts in the world.

Its grand *foible* in regard to you, is the most like reason of any *foible* in nature. Upon ~~my~~ word this heart is not like a great warehouse, stored only with my own goods, or with empty spaces to be supplied as fast as interest or ambition can fill them : but is every inch of it let out into lodgings for its friends, and shall never want a corner where your idea will always lie as warm, and as close, as any idea in Christendom.

If this distance (as you are so kind as to say) enlarges your belief of my friendship, I assure you, it has so extended my notion of your value, that I begin to be impious upon that account, and to wish that even slaughter, ruin, and desolation may interpose between you and the place you design for ; and that you were restored to us at the expence of a whole people.

Is there no expedient to return you in peace to the bosom of your country ? I hear you are come as far as — : do you only look back to die twice ? is Eurydice one more snatched to the shades ? If ever mortal had reason to hate the King, it is I, whose particular misfortune it is, to be almost the only innocent person he has made to suffer ; both by his government at home, and his negotiations abroad.

If you must go from us, I wish at least you might pass to your banishment by the most pleasant way ; that all the road might be roses and myrtles, and a thousand objects rise round you, agreeable enough to

make England less desirable to you. It is not now my interest to wish England agreeable : it is highly probable it may use me ill enough to drive me from it. Can I think that place my country, where I cannot now call a foot of paternal *earth* my own ? Yet it may seem some alleviation, that when the wisest thing I can do is to leave my country, what was most agreeable in it should first be snatched away from it.

I could overtake you with pleasure in ———, and make that tour in your company. Every reasonable entertainment and beautiful view would be doubly engaging when you partook of it. I should at least attend you to the sea-coasts, and cast a last look after the sails that transported you. But perhaps I might care as little to stay behind you ; and be full as uneasy to live in a country where I saw others persecuted by the rogues of my own religion, as where I was persecuted myself by the rogues of yours. And it is not impossible I might run into Asia in search of liberty ; for who would not rather live a freeman among a nation of slaves, than a slave among a nation of freemen ?

In good earnest, if I knew your motions, and your exact time ; I verily think, I should be once more happy in a fight of you next Spring.

I'll conclude with a wish, God send you with us, or me with you.

---

## L E T T E R XXII.

**Y**OU will find me more troublesome than ever Brutus did his evil Genius ; I shall meet you in more places than one, and often refresh your memory before you arrive at your Philippi. These shadows of me (my letters) will be haunting you from time to time, and putting you in mind of the man who has really



suffered very much from you, and whom you have robb'd of the most valuable of his enjoyments, your conversation. The advantage of hearing your sentiments by discovering mine, was what I always thought a great one, and even worth the risque I generally run of manifesting my own indiscretion. You then rewarded my trust in you the moment it was given, for you pleas'd or inform'd me the minute you answer'd. I must now be contented with more slow returns. However, 'tis some pleasure, that your thoughts upon paper will be a more lasting possession to me, and that I shall no longer have cause to complain of a loss I have so often regretted, that of any thing you said, which I happen'd to forget. In earnest, Madam, if I were to write to you as often as I think of you, it must be every day of my life. I attend you in spirit thro' all your ways, I follow you through every stage in books of travels, and fear for you thro' whole folios; you make me shrink at the past dangers of dead travellers; and if I read of a delightful prospect, or agreeable place, I hope it yet subsists to please you. I enquire the roads, the amusements, the company, of every town and country thro' which you pass, with as much diligence, as if I were to set out next week to overtake you. In a word, no one can have you more constantly in mind, not even your Guardian angel (if you have one), and I am willing to indulge so much Popery as to fancy some Being takes care of you, who knows your value better than you do yourself: I am willing to think that heaven never gave so much self-neglect and resolution to a woman, to occasion her calamity; but am pious enough to believe those qualities must be intended to conduce to her benefit and her glory.

Your first short letter only serves to shew me you are alive: it puts me in mind of the first dove that re-

turn'd to Noah, and just made him know it had found no rest abroad.

There is nothing in it that pleases me, but when you tell me you had no sea-sickness. I beg your next may give me all the pleasure it can, that is, tell me any that you receive. You can make no discoveries that will be half so valuable to me as those of your own mind. Nothing that regards the states or kingdoms you pass thro', will engage so much of my curiosity or concern, as what relates to yourself: Your welfare, to say truth, is more at my heart than that of Christendom.

I am sure I may defend the truth, tho' perhaps not the virtue of this declaration. One is ignorant, or doubtful at best, of the merits of differing religions and governments: but private virtues one can be sure of. I therefore know what particular Person has desert enough to merit being happier than others, but not what Nation deserves to conquer or oppress another. You will say, I am not *public-spirited*; let it be so, I may have too many tendernesses, particular regards, or narrow views; but at the same time I am certain that whoever wants these, can never have a Public spirit: for (as a friend of mine says) how is it possible for that man to love twenty thousand people, who never lov'd one?

I communicated your letter to Mr. C——, he thinks of you and talks of you as he ought, I mean as I do, and one always thinks that to be just as it ought. His health and mine are now so good, that we wish with all our souls you were a witness of it. We never meet but we lament over you: we pay a kind of weekly rites to your memory, where we strow flowers of rhetoric, and offer such libations to your name as it would be prophane to call toasting. The Duke of B—— is sometimes the High Priest of your praises; and upon

the whole, I believe there are as few men that are not sorry at your departure, as women that are; for, you know, most of your sex want good sense, and therefore must want generosity: You have so much of both, that, I am sure, you pardon them: for one cannot but forgive whatever one despises. For my part I hate a great many women for your sake, and undervalue all the rest. 'Tis you are to blame, and may God revenge it upon you, with all those blessings and earthly prosperities, which, the divines tell us, are the cause of our perdition; for if he makes you happy in this world, I dare trust your own virtue to do it in the other. I am

Your, etc.

### LETTER XXIII.

TO MRS. ARABELLA FERMOR.

On her Marriage.

**Y**OU are by this time satisfied how much the tenderness of one man of merit is to be preferred to the addresses of a thousand. And by this time the Gentleman you have made choice of is sensible, how great is the joy of having all those charms and good qualities which have pleased so many, now applied to please one only. It was but just, that the same Virtues which gave you reputation, should give you happiness; and I can wish you no greater, than that you may receive it in as high a degree yourself, as so much good humour must infallibly give it to your husband.

It may be expected, perhaps, that one who has the title of Poet should say something more polite on this occasion: But I am really more a well-wisher to your

felicity, than a celebrator of your beauty. Besides, you are now a married woman, and in a way to be a great many better things than a fine lady ; such as an excellent wife, a faithful friend, a tender parent, and at last, as the consequence of them all, a saint in heaven. You ought now to hear nothing but that, which was all you ever desired to hear (whatever others may have spoken to you) I mean Truth : and it is with the utmost that I assure you, no friend you have can more rejoice in any good that befalls you, is more sincerely delighted with the prospect of your future happiness, or more unfeignedly desires a long continuance of it.

I hope, you will think it but just, that a man who will certainly be spoken of as your admirer, after he is dead, may have the happiness to be esteemed, while he is living,

Your, etc.

# LETTERS

TO AND FROM

Sir WILLIAM TRUMBULL\*.

From the Year 1705 to 1716.

## LETTER I.

Sir WILLIAM TRUMBULL to Mr. POPE.

SIR,

October 19, 1705.

**I** Return you the Book you were pleased to send me, and with it your obliging letter, which deserves my particular acknowledgment; for, next to the pleasure of enjoying the company of so good a friend, the welcomest thing to me is to hear from him. I expected to find, what I have met with, an admirable genius in those Poems, not only because they were Milton's †, or were approved by Sir Hen. Wotton, but because you had commended them; and give me leave to tell you, that I know nobody so like to equal him, even at the age he wrote most of them, as yourself. Only do not afford more cause of complaints against you, that you suffer nothing of yours to come abroad, which in this

\* Secretary of State to King William the Third.

† L'Allegro, Il Penseroso, Lycidas, and the Masque of Comus.

age, wherein wit and true sense is more scarce than money, is a piece of such cruelty as your best friends can hardly pardon. I hope you will repent and amend; I could offer many reasons to this purpose, and such as you cannot answer with any sincerity; but that I dare not enlarge, for fear of engaging in a style of compliment, which has been so abused by fools and knaves, that it is become almost scandalous. I conclude therefore with an assurance which shall never vary, of my being ever, etc.

---

## LETTER II.

SIR WILLIAM TRUMBULL to Mr. POPE.

April 9, 1708.

I Have this moment received the favour of yours of the 8th instant; and will make you a true excuse (tho' perhaps no very good one) that I deferred the troubling you with a letter, when I sent back your papers, in hopes of seeing you at Binfield before this time. If I had met with any fault in your performance, I should freely now (as I have done too presumptuously in conversation with you) tell you my opinion; which I have frequently ventured to give you, rather in compliance with your desires than that I could think it reasonable. For I am not yet satisfied upon what grounds I can pretend to judge of poetry, who never have been practised in the art. There may possibly be some happy geniuses, who may judge of some of the natural beauties of a poem, as a man may of the proportions of a building, without having read Vitruvius, or knowing any thing of the rules of architecture; but this, tho' it may sometimes be in the right, must be subject to many mistakes, and is certainly but a superficial knowledge;

without entering into the art, the methods, and the particular excellencies of the whole compofure, in all the parts of it.

Befides my want of skill, I have another reason why I ought to fufpect myfelf, by reason of the great affection I have for you; which might give too much bias to be kind to every thing that comes from you. But after all, I muft fay (and I do it with an old-fashioned fincerity) that I entirely approve of your tranflation of thofe pieces of Homer, both as to the verfification and the true fense that fhines thro' the whole: Nay I am confirmed in my former application to you, and give me leave to renew it upon this occafion, that you would proceed in tranflating that incomparable Poet, to make him fpeak good Englifh, to drefs his admirable chara&ers in your proper, fignificant, and expreffive conceptions, and to make his works as ufeful and in- ftructive to this degenerate age, as he was to our friend Horace, when he read him at Prenefte: *Qui. quid fit pulchrum, quid turpe, quid utile, quid non*, etc. I break off with that *quid non*? with which I confefs I am charm'd.

Upon the whole matter I intreat you to fend this pre- fently to be added to the Miscellanies, and I hope it will come time enough for that purpofe.

I have nothing to fay of my Nephew B's obferva- tions, for he fent them to me fo late, that I had not time to confider them; I dare fay he endeavour'd very faithfully (though, he told me, very haftily) to execute your commands.

All I can add is, that if your excefs of modefty fhould hinder you from publishing this Effay, I fhall only be forry that I have no more credit with you, to perfuade you to oblige the public, and very particularly, dear Sir,

Your, etc.

## LETTER III.

Sir WILLIAM TRUMBULL to Mr. POPE.

March 6, 1713.

I Think a hasty scribble shows more what flows from the heart, than a letter after Balzac's manner in studied phrases ; therefore I will tell you as fast as I can, that I have received your favour of the 26th past, with your kind present of *The Rape of the Lock*. You have given me the truest satisfaction imaginable, not only in making good the just opinion I have ever had of your reach of thought, and my Idea of your comprehensive genius ; but likewise in that pleasure I take as an Englishman to see the French, even Boileau himself in his *Lutrin*, out-done in your poem : for you descend *leviorem plebem*, to all the nicer touches, that your own observation and wit can furnish, on such a subject as requires the finest strokes and the liveliest imagination. But I must say no more (tho' I could a great deal) on what pleases me so much : and henceforth, I hope, you will never condemn me of partiality, since I only swim with the stream, and approve of what all men of good taste (notwithstanding the jarring of Parties) must and do universally applaud. I now come to what is of vast moment, I mean the preservation of your health, and beg of you earnestly to get out of all Tavern-company, and fly away *tanquam ex incendio*. What a misery is it for you to be destroyed by the foolish kindness ('tis all one whether real or pretended) of those who are able to bear the poison of bad wine, and to engage you in so unequal a combat ? As to Homer, by all I can learn, your business is done : therefore come away and take a little time to breathe in the country. I beg now for my own sake, and much more



for yours ; methinks Mr. —— has said to you more than once, .

*Hæc fuge, nate dea, teque his, ait, eripe flammi !*

I am,

Your, etc.

## LETTER IV.

TO SIR WILLIAM TRUMBULL.

March 12, 1713.

**T**HOUGH any thing you write is sure to be a pleasure to me, yet I must own your last letter made me uneasy : you really use a style of compliment, which I expect as little as I deserve it. I know 'tis a common opinion that a young scribbler is as ill-pleas'd to hear truth as a young lady. From the moment one sets up for an author, one must be treated as ceremoniously, that is, as unfaithfully,

*As a King's Favourite, or as a King.*

This proceeding, join'd to that natural vanity, which first makes a man an author, is certainly enough to render him a coxcomb for life. But I must grant it is a just judgment upon poets, that they, whose chief pretence is Wit, should be treated as they themselves treat Fools, that is, be cajol'd with praises. And, I believe, Poets are the only poor fellows in the world whom any body will flatter.

I would not be thought to say this, as if the obliging letter you sent me deserv'd this imputation, only it put me in mind of it ; and I fancy one may apply to one's friend what Cæsar said of his wife : " It was not sufficient that he knew her to be chaste himself, but she should not be so much as suspected."

As to the wonderful discoveries, and all the good news you are pleas'd to tell me of myself, I treat it, as you who are in the secret, treat common news, as groundless reports of things at a distance; which I, who look into the true springs of the affair, in my own breast, know to have no foundation at all. For Fame, though it be (as Milton finely calls it) *the last infirmity of noble minds*, is scarce so strong a temptation as to warrant our loss of time here: it can never make us lie down contentedly on a death-bed (as some of the Antients are said to have done with that thought). You Sir, have yourself taught me, that an easy situation at that hour can proceed from no ambition less noble than that of an eternal felicity, which is unattainable by the strongest endeavours of the wit, but may be gain'd by the sincere intentions of the heart only. As in the next world, so in this, the only solid blessings are owing to the goodness of the mind, not the extent of the capacity: friendship here is an emanation from the same source as beatitude there: the same benevolence and grateful disposition that qualifies us for the one, if extended farther, makes us partakers of the other. The utmost point of my desires in my present state terminates in the society and good-will of worthy men, which I look upon as no ill earnest and foretaste of the society and alliance of happy souls hereafter.

The continuance of your favours to me is what not only makes me happy, but causes me to set some value upon myself as a part of your care. The instances I daily meet with of these agreeable awakenings of friendship, are of too pleasing a nature not to be acknowledged whenever I think of you. I am

Your, etc.

## LETTER V.

April 30, 1713.

I Have been almost every day employ'd in following your advice, and amusing myself in painting, in which I am most particularly obliged to Mr. Jervas, who gives me daily instructions and examples. As to poetical affairs, I am content at present to be a bare looker-on, and from a practitioner turn an admirer, which is (as the world goes) not very usual. Cato was not so much the wonder of Rome in his days, as he is of Britain in ours; and tho' all the foolish industry possible has been used to make it thought a party-play, yet what the author once said of another may the most properly in the world be apply'd to him on this occasion.

*Envy itself is dumb, in wonder lost,*

*And Factions strive, who shall applaud him most.*

The numerous and violent claps of the Whig-party on the one side of the theatre, were echo'd back by the Tories on the other; while the author sweated behind the scenes with concern to find their applause proceeding more from the hand than the head. This was the case too of the prologue writer \*, who was clapp'd into a stanch Whig, at almost every two lines. I believe you have heard, that after all the applauses of the opposite faction, my Lord Bolingbroke sent for Booth, who play'd Cato, into the box, between one of the acts, and presented him with fifty guineas; in acknowledgment (as he express'd it) for defending the cause of liberty so well against a Perpetual Dictator. The Whigs are unwilling to be distanc'd this way, and therefore design a present to the same Cato very speedily; in the mean time they are getting ready as good a son-

\* Himself.

FROM SIR W. TRUMBULL. 157

tence as the former on their side: so betwixt them,  
'tis probable that Cato (as Dr. Garth express'd it) may  
have something to live upon, after he dies. I am  
Your<sup>s</sup>, etc.

---

LETTER VI.

From SIR WILLIAM TRUMBULL.

Easthamstead, Feb. 22, 1714-15.

I AM sensibly oblig'd, dear Sir, by your kind present  
of the *Temple of Fame*, into which you are already  
enter'd, and I dare prophecy for once (tho' I am not  
much given to it) that you will continue there, with  
those,

*Who, ever new, not subject to decays,  
Spread and grow brighter with the length of days.*

There was nothing wanting to complete your obliging  
remembrance of me, but your accompanying it with  
your poem; your long absence being much the severest  
part of the winter. I am truly sorry that your time,  
which you can employ so much better, should be spent  
in the drudgery of correcting the printers; for as to  
what you have done yourself, there will nothing of  
that nature be necessary. I wish you could find a few  
minutes leisure to let me hear from you sometimes,  
and to acquaint me how your *Homer* draws on towards  
a publication, and all things relating thereunto.

I intreat you to return my humble service to Mr.  
Jervas. I still flatter myself that he will take an oppor-  
tunity, in a proper season to see us, and review his pic-  
ture, and then to alter some things, so as to please him-  
self; which I know will not be, till every thing in it is

perfect ; no more than I can be, till you believe me to be with that sincerity and esteem, that I am and will ever continue, your most faithful friend.

---

## LETTER VII.

Dec. 16, 1715.

**I**T was one of the Enigmas of Pythagoras, "When the winds rise, worship the Echo." A modern writer explains this to signify, "When popular tumults begin, retire to solitudes, or such places where Echo's are commonly found, rocks, woods, etc." I am rather of opinion it should be interpreted, "When rumours increase, and when there is abundance of noise and clamour, believe the second report." This I think agrees more exactly with the echo, and is the more natural application of the symbol. However it be, either of these precepts is extremely proper to be followed at this season ; and I cannot but applaud your resolution of continuing in what you call your cave in the forest, this winter ; and preferring the noise of breaking ice to that of breaking statesmen, the rage of storms to that of parties, the fury and ravage of floods and tempests, to the precipitancy of some, and the ruin of others, which, I fear, will be our daily prospects in London.

I sincerely wish myself with you, to contemplate the wonders of God in the firmament, rather than the madness of man on the earth. But I never had so much cause as now to complain of my poetical star, that fixes me, at this tumultuous time, to attend the gingling of rhymes and the measuring of syllables : to be almost the only trifler in the nation ; and as ridiculous as the poet in Petronius, who, while all the rest in the ship were either labouring or praying for

life, was scratching his head in a little room, to write a fine description of the tempest.

You tell me, you like the sound of no arms but those of Achilles: for my part I like them as little as any other arms. I listed myself in the battles of Homer, and I am no sooner in war, but, like most other folks, I wish myself out again.

I heartily join with you in wishing Quiet to our native country: Quiet in the state, which like Charity in religion, is too much the perfection and happiness of either, to be broken or violated on any pretence or prospect whatsoever. Fire and sword, and fire and faggot, are equally my aversion. I can pray for opposite parties, and for opposite religions, with great sincerity. I think to be a lover of one's country is a glorious elogy, but I do not think it so great a one as to be a lover of mankind.

I sometimes celebrate you under these denominations, and join your health with that of the whole world; a truly catholic health, which far excels the poor narrow-spirited, ridiculous healths now in fashion, to this church, or that church. Whatever our teachers may say, they must give us leave at least to wish generously. These, dear Sir, are my general dispositions; but whenever I pray or wish for particulars, you are one of the first in the thoughts and affections of

Your, etc.

## LETTER VIII.

From Sir WILLIAM TRUMBULL.

Jan. 19, 1715-16.

I Should be ashamed of my long idleness, in not acknowledging your kind advice about Echo, and

your most ingenious explanation of it relating to popular tumults ; which I own to be very useful : and yet give me leave to tell you, that I keep myself to a shorter receipt of the same Pythagoras, which is Silence ; and this I shall observe, if not the whole time of his discipline, yet at least till your return into this country. I am obliged further to this method, by the most severe weather I ever felt ; when, tho' I keep as near by the fire-side as may be, yet *gelidus concrevit frigore sanguis* ; and often I apprehend the circulation of the blood begins to be stopp'd. I have further great losses (to a poor farmer) of my poor oxen.—*Intereunt pecudes, stant circumfusa pruinis corpora magna lorum*, etc.

Pray comfort me, if you can, by telling me that your second volume of Homer is not frozen ; for it must be express'd very poetically, to say now that the presses sweat.

I cannot forbear to add a piece of artifice I have been guilty of, on occasion of my being obliged to congratulate the birth-day of a friend of mine ; when finding I had no materials of my own, I very frankly sent him your imitation of Martial's epigram on *Antonius Primus* \*. This has been applauded so much, that I am in danger of commencing Poet, perhaps laureat, (pray desire my good friend Mr. Rowe to enter

\* *Jam numerat placido felix Antonius ævo*, etc.

At length my Friend (while Time with still career  
 Wafts on his gentle wing his eightieth year)  
 Sees his past days safe out of Fortune's pow'r,  
 Nor dreads approaching Fate's uncertain hour ;  
 Reviews his life, and in the strict survey  
 Finds not one moment he could wish away,  
 Pleas'd with the series of each happy day,  
 Such, such a man extends his life's short space,  
 And from the goal again renews the race :  
 For he lives twice, who can at once employ  
 The present well, and even the past enjoy.

}

a caveat) provided you will further increase my stock in this bank. In which proceeding I have laid the foundation of my estate, and as honestly, as many others have begun theirs. But now being a little fearful, as young beginners often are, I offer to you, (for I have conceal'd the true author) whether you will give me orders to declare who is the father of this fine child or not? Whatever you determine, my fingers, pen and ink are so frozen, that I cannot thank you more at large. You will forgive this and all other faults of, Dear Sir,

Your, etc.



---

# LETTERS

TO AND FROM

## SEVERAL PERSONS.

From the Year 1711 to 1714.

---

### LETTER I.

To the Hon. J. C. Esq;

June 15, 1711.

**I** Send you Dennis's remarks on the \* Essay; which equally abound in just criticisms and fine railleries. The few observations in my hand in the margins, are what a morning's leisure permitted me to make purely for your perusal. For I am of opinion that such a critic, as you will find him by the latter part of his Book, is but one way to be properly answer'd, and that way I would not take after what he informs me in his preface, that he is at this time persecuted by fortune. This I knew not before; if I had, his name had been spared in the Essay, for that only reason. I can't conceive what ground he has for so excessive a resent-

\* On Criticism.

ment; nor imagine how these \* three lines can be called a reflection on his person, which only describe him subject a little to anger on some occasions, I have heard of combatants so very furious, as to fall down themselves with that very blow which they design'd to lay heavy on their antagonists. But if Mr. Dennis's rage proceeds only from a zeal to discourage young and unexperienced writers from scribbling, he should frighten us with his verse, not prose: for I have often known, that, when all the precepts in the world would not reclaim a sinner, some very sad example has done the business. Yet, to give this man his due, he has objected to one or two lines with reason, and I will alter them in case of another edition; I will make my enemy do me a kindness where he meant an injury, and so serve instead of a friend. What he observes at the bottom of page 20 of his reflections, was objected to by yourself, and had been mended but for the haste of the press: I confess it what the English call a Bull; in the expression, tho' the sense be manifest enough: Mr. Dennis's Bulls are seldom in the expression, they are generally in the sense.

I shall certainly never make the least reply to him; not only because you advise me, but because I have ever been of opinion, that, if a book can't answer for itself to the public, 'tis to no sort of purpose for its author to do it. If I am wrong in any sentiment of that Essay, I protest sincerely, I don't desire all the world should be deceived (which would be of very ill consequence) merely that I myself may be thought right (which is of very little consequence). I would be the first to recant, for the benefit of others, and the glory.

\* But Appius reddens at each word you speak,  
And stares tremendous with a threat'ning eye,  
Like some fierce tyrant in old tapestry.

of myself; for (as I take it) when a man owns himself to have been in an error, he does but tell you in other words, that he is wiser than he was. But I have had an advantage by the publishing that book, which otherwise I should never have known; it has been the occasion of making me friends and open abettors, of several gentlemen of known sense and wit; and of proving to me what I have till now doubted, that my writings are taken some notice of by the world, or I should never be attacked thus in particular. I have read that 'twas a custom among the *Romans*, while a General rode in triumph, to have the common soldiers in the streets that railed at him and reproached him; to put him in mind, that tho' his services were in the main approved and rewarded, yet he had faults enough to keep him humble.

You will see by this, that whoever sets up for a wit in these days ought to have the constancy of a primitive Christian, and be prepared to suffer martyrdom in the cause of it. But sure this is the first time that a Wit was attacked for his *Religion*, as you'll find I am most zealously in this treatise; and you know, Sir, what alarms I have had from the \* opposite side on this account. Have I not reason to cry out with the poor fellow in *Virgil*,

*Quid jam misero mihi denique restat ?*

*Cui neque apud Danaos usquam locus, et super ipsi  
Dardanidæ insensæ pœnas cum sanguine poscunt !*

'Tis however my happiness that you, Sir, are impartial.

*Jove was alike to Latian and to Phrygian,  
For you well know, that Wit's of no Religion.*

\* See the ensuing Letter.

The manner in which Mr. D. takes to pieces several particular lines, detached from their natural places, may shew how easy it is to a caviller to give a new sense, or a new nonsense to any thing. And indeed his constructions are not more wrested from the genuine meaning, than theirs who objected to the heterodox parts, as they called them.

Our friend the Abbé is not of that sort, who with the utmost candour and freedom has modestly told me what others thought, and shewn himself one (as he very well expresses it) rather of a number than a party. The only difference between us in relation to the Monks, is that he thinks most sorts of learning flourished among them, and I am of opinion, that only some sort of learning was barely kept alive by them: he believes that in the most natural and obvious sense, that line (A second deluge learning over-run) will be understood of learning in general; and I fancy 'twill be understood only (as 'tis meant) of polite learning, criticism, poetry, etc. which is the only learning concerned in the subject of the Essay. It is true, that the monks did preserve what learning there was, about Nicholas the fifth's time; but those who succeeded fell into the depth of barbarism, or at least stood at a stay while others arose from thence, in so much that even Erasmus and Reuchlin could hardly laugh them out of it. I am highly obliged to the Abbé's zeal in my commendation, and goodness in not concealing what he thinks my error. And his testifying some esteem for the book just at a time when his brethren rais'd a clamour against it, is an instance of great generosity and candour, which I shall ever acknowledge.

Your, etc.

## LETTER II.

To the same.

June 18, 1711.

**I**N your last you informed me of the mistaken zeal of some people, who seem to make it no less their business to persuade men they are erroneous, than doctors do that they are sick; only that they may magnify their own cure, and triumph over an imaginary distemper. The simile objected to in my Essay,

*(Thus wit, like faith, by each man is apply'd  
To one small sect, and all are damn'd beside)*

plainly concludes at this second line, where stands a full stop: and what follows (*Meanly they seek, etc.*) speaks only of wit (which is meant by that blessing, and that sun) for how can the sun of faith be said to sublime the southern wits, and to ripen the geniuses of northern climates? I fear, these gentlemen understand grammar as little as they do criticism: and, perhaps, out of good nature to the monks, are willing to take from them the censure of ignorance, and to have it to themselves. The word *they* refers (as I am sure, I meant, and as I thought every one must have known) to those Critics there spoken of, who are partial to some particular set of writers, to the prejudice of all others. And the very simile itself if twice read, may convince them, that the censure here of damning, lies not on our church at all, unless they call our church *one small sect*: and the cautious words (*by each man*) manifestly shew it a general reflection on all such (whoever they are) who entertain those narrow and limited notions of the mercy of the Almighty; which the reformed ministers and presbyterians are as guilty of as any people living.

Yet after all, I promise you, Sir, if the alteration of a word or two will gratify any man of sound faith tho' weak understanding, I will (though it were from no other principle than that of common good nature) comply with it. And if you please but to particularize the spot where their objection lies (for it is in a very narrow compass) that stumbling-block, tho' it be but a little pebble, shall be removed out of their way. If the heat of these good disputants (who, I am afraid, being bred up to wrangle in the schools, cannot get rid of the humour all their lives) should proceed so far as to personal reflections upon me, I assure you, notwithstanding, I will do or say nothing, however provok'd (for some people can no more provoke than oblige) that is unbecoming the true character of a Catholic. I will set before me the example of that great man, and great saint, Erasmus; who in the midst of calumny proceeded with all the calmness of innocence, and the unrevenging spirit of primitive Christianity. However, I would advise them to suffer the mention of him to pass unregarded, lest I should be forced to do that for his reputation which I would never do for my own; I mean to vindicate so great a light of our church from the malice of past times, and the ignorance of the present, in a language which may extend farther than that in which the trifle about criticism is written. I wish these gentlemen would be contented with finding fault with me only, who will submit to them right or wrong, as far as I only am concerned; I have a greater regard to the quiet of mankind than to disturb it for things of so little consequence as my credit and my sense. A little humility can do a poet no hurt, and a little charity would do a priest none: for, as St. Austin finely says, *Ubi charitas, ibi humilitas; ubi humilitas, ibi pax.*

Your, etc.

## LETTER III.

To the same.

July 19, 1711.

THE concern which you more than seem to be affected with for my reputation, by the several accounts you have so obligingly given of what reports and censures the holy Vandals have thought fit to pass upon me, makes me desirous of telling so good a friend my whole thoughts of this matter; and of setting before you, in a clear light, the true state of it.

I have ever believed the best piece of service one could do to our religion, was openly to express our detestation and scorn of all those mean artifices and *pie fraudes*, which it stands so little in need of, and which have laid it under so great a scandal among its enemies.

Nothing has been so much a scarecrow to them, as that too peremptory and uncharitable assertion of an utter impossibility of salvation to all but ourselves: invincible ignorance excepted, which indeed some people define under so great limitations, and with such exclusions, that it seems, as if that word were rather invented as a salvo, or expedient, not to be thought too bold with the thunderbolts of God, (which are hurled about so freely on almost all mankind by the hands of ecclesiastics) than as a real exception to almost universal damnation. For besides the small number of the truly faithful in our Church, we must again subdivide; the Jansenist is damned by the Jesuit, the Jesuit by the Jansenist, the Scotist by the Thomist, and so forth.

There may be Errors, I grant, but I can't think them of such consequence as to destroy utterly the charity of mankind; the very greatest bond in which we are engaged by God to one another: therefore, I

own to you, I was glad of any opportunity to express my dislike of so shocking a sentiment as those of the religion I profess are commonly charged with; and I hoped, a slight insinuation, introduced so easily by a casual similitude only, could never have given offence; but on the contrary must needs have done good; in a nation and time, wherein we are the smaller party, and consequently most misrepresented, and most in need of vindication.

For the same reason, I took occasion to mention the superstition of some ages after the subversion of the Roman Empire, which is too manifest a truth to be denied, and does in no sort reflect upon the present professors of our faith, who are free from it. Our silence in these points may, with some reason, make our adversaries think we allow and persist in those bigotries; which yet in reality all good and sensible men despise, tho' they are persuaded not to speak against them. I can't tell why, since now 'tis no way the interest even of the world of our priesthood (as it might have been then) to have them smothered in silence: For, as the opposite sects are now prevailing, 'tis too late to hinder our church from being slander'd; 'tis our business now to vindicate ourselves from being thought abettors of what they charge us with. This can't so well be brought about with serious faces; we must laugh with them at what deserves it, or be content to be laughed at, with such as deserve it.

As to particulars: you cannot but have observed, that at first the whole objection against the simile of Wit and Faith lay to the word 'They': when that was beyond contradiction removed (the very grammar serving to confute them) then the objection was against the simile itself; or if that simile will not be objected to (sense and common reason being indeed a little stub-



born, and not apt to give way to every body), next the mention of Superstition must become a crime; as if Religion and she were sisters, or that it were scandal upon the family of Christ, to say a word against the devil's bastard. Afterwards, more mischief is discover'd in a place that seem'd innocent at first, the two lines about *Schismatics*. An ordinary man would imagine the author plainly declared against those schismatics. for quitting the true faith out of a contempt of the understanding of some few of its believers: but these believers are called *dull*, and because I say that those schismatics think some believers dull, therefore these charitable interpreters of my meaning will have it that I think all believers dull. I was lately telling Mr. \* \* these objections: who assured me I had said nothing which a Catholic need to disown; and I have cause to know that gentleman's fault (if he has any) is not want of zeal: He put a notion into my head, which, I confess, I can't but acquiesce in; that when a set of people are piqued at any truth which they think to their own disadvantage, their method of revenge on the truth-speaker is to attack his reputation a by-way, and not openly to object to the place they are really galled by: what these therefore (in his opinion) are in earnest angry at, is, that Erasmus, whom their tribe oppress'd and persecuted, should be vindicated after an age of obloquy by one of their own people, willing to utter an honest truth in behalf of the dead, whom no man sure will flatter, and to whom few will do justice. Others, you know, were as angry that I mentioned Mr. Walsh with honour; who as he never refus'd to any one of merit of any party the praise due to him, so honestly deserv'd it from all others, tho' of ever so different interests or sentiments. May I be ever guilty of this sort of liberty, and lati-

tude of principle! which gives us the hardness of speaking well of those whom envy oppresses even after death. As I would always speak well of my living friends when they are absent, nay because they are absent, so would I much more of the dead, in that eternal absence; and the rather because I expect no thanks for it.

Thus, Sir, you see I do in my conscience persist in what I have written; yet in my friendship I will recant and alter whatever you please, in case of a second edition (which I think the book will not so soon arrive at, for Tonson's printer told me he drew off a thousand copies in this first impression, and, I fancy, a treatise of this nature, which not one gentleman in threescore even of a liberal education can understand, can hardly exceed the vent of that number.) You shall find me a true Trojan in my faith and friendship, in both which I will persevere to the end.

Your, etc.

#### LETTER IV.

To my Lord LANSDOWN.

Binfield, Jan. 10, 1712.

**I** Thank you for having given my poem of Windsor Forest its greatest ornament, that of bearing your name in the front of it. 'Tis one thing when a person of true merit permits us to have the honour of drawing him as like as we can; and another, when we make a fine thing at random, and persuade the next vain creature we can find that 'tis his own likeness; which is the case every day of my fellow-scriblers. Yet, my Lord, this honour has given me no more pride than your honours have given you; but it affords me a great deal of pleasure, which is much better than a great deal of pride; and it indeed would give me

some pain, if I was not sure of one advantage; that whereas others are offended if they have not more than justice done them, you would be displeased if you had so much: therefore I may safely do you as much injury in my word, as you do yourself in your own thoughts. I am so vain as to think I have shewn you a favour, in sparing your modesty, and you cannot but make me some return for prejudicing the truth to gratify you: This I beg may be the free correction of these verses, which will have few beauties, but what may be made by your blots. I am in the circumstance of an ordinary painter drawing Sir Godfrey Kneller, who by a few touches of his own could make the piece very valuable. I might then hope, that many years hence the world might read, in conjunction with your name, that of

Your Lordship's, etc.

## LETTER V.

The Hon. J. C. to Mr. POPE.

May 23, 1712.

**I** AM very glad for the sake of the widow, and for the credit of the deceased, that \* Betterton's remains are fallen into such hands as may render them reputable to the one, and beneficial to the other. Besides the public acquaintance I long had with that poor man, I also had a slender knowledge of his parts and capacity by private conversation, and ever thought it pity he was necessitated by the straitness of his fortune,

\* A Translation of some part of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales, the Prologues, etc. printed in a Miscellany with some works of Mr. Pope, in 2 vol. 12°, by B. Lintot.

to act (and especially to his latest hours) an imaginary and fictitious part, who was capable of exhibiting a real one, with credit to himself, and advantage to his neighbour.

I hope your health permitted you to execute your design of giving us an imitation of Pollio ; I am satisfy'd 'twill be doubly divine, and I shall long to see it. I ever thought church-music the most ravishing of all harmonious compositions, and must also believe sacred subjects, well handled, the most inspiring of all poetry.

But where hangs the *Lock* now ? (tho' I know, that rather than draw any just reflection upon yourself of the least shadow of ill-nature, you would freely have suppress'd one of the best of poems.) I hear no more of it—will it come out in Lintot's Miscellany or not ? I wrote to Lord Petre upon the subject of the *Lock*, some time since, but have as yet had no answer, nor indeed do I know when he'll be in London. I have, since I saw you, corresponded with Mrs. W. I hope she is now with her Aunt, and that her journey thither was something facilitated by my writing to that lady as pressingly as possible, not to let any thing whatsoever obstruct it. I sent her obliging answer to the party it most concern'd ; and when I hear Mrs. W. is certainly there, I will write again to my Lady to urge as much as possible the effecting the only thing that in my opinion can make her niece easy. I have run out my extent of paper, and am

Your, etc.

## LETTER VI.

## The Answer.

May 28, 1712.

**I**T is not only the disposition I always have of conversing with you, that makes me so speedily answer your obliging letter, but the apprehension lest your charitable intent of writing to my Lady A. on Mrs. W.'s affair should be frustrated, by the short stay she makes there. She went thither on the 25th with that mixture of expectation and anxiety, with which people usually go into unknown or half-discover'd countries, utterly ignorant of the dispositions of the inhabitants, and the treatment they are to meet with. The unfortunate of all people are the most unfit to be left alone; yet, we see, the world generally takes care they shall be so: whereas, if we took a considerate prospect of the world, the business and study of the happy and easy should be to divert and humour, as well as comfort and pity, the distressed. I cannot therefore excuse some near Allies of mine for their conduct of late towards this Lady, which has given me a great deal of anger as well as sorrow: all I shall say to you of them at present is, that they have not been my Relations these two months. The consent of opinions in our minds, is certainly a nearer tie than can be contracted by all the blood in our bodies; and I am proud of finding I have something congenial with you. Will you permit me to confess to you, that all the favours and kind offices you have shewn towards me, have not so strongly cemented me yours, as the discovery of that generous and manly compassion you manifested in the case of this unhappy Lady? I am afraid to insinuate to you how much I esteem you: Flatterers

## FROM SEVERAL PERSONS. 175

have taken up the style which was once peculiar to friends, and an honest man has now no way left to express himself besides the common one of knaves: so that true friends now a days differ in their address from flatterers, much as right mastiffs do from spaniels, and show themselves by a dumb surly sort of fidelity, rather than by a complaisant and open kindness. — Will you never leave commending my poetry? In fair truth, Sir, I like it but too well myself already: expose me no more, I beg you, to the great danger of vanity, (the rock of all men, but most of young men) and be kindly content for the future, when you would please me thoroughly, to say only you like what I write.

Your, . etc.

---

## LETTER VII.

Dec. 5, 1712.

**Y**OU have at length complied with the request I have often made you, for you have shown me, I must confess, several of my faults in the sight of those letters. Upon a review of them, I find many things that would give me shame, if I were not more desirous to be thought honest than prudent; so many things freely thrown out, such lengths of unreserved friendship, thoughts just warm from the brain without any polishing or dress, the very dishabille of the understanding. You have proved yourself more tender of another's embryos than the fondest mothers are of their own, for you have preserved every thing that I miscarried of. Since I know this, I shall in one respect be more afraid of writing to you than ever, at this careless rate, because I see my evil works may gain rise in judgment against me; yet in another

respect I shall be less afraid, since this has given me such a proof of the extreme indulgence you afford to my slightest thoughts. The revival of these letters has been a kind of examination of conscience to me; so fairly and faithfully have I set down in them from time to time the true and undisguised state of my mind. But I find, that these which were intended as sketches of my friendship, give as imperfect images of it, as the little landscapes we commonly see in black and white do of a beautiful country; they can represent but a very small part of it, and that deprived of the life and lustre of nature. I perceive that the more I endeavour'd to render manifest the real affection and value I ever had for you, I did but injure it by representing less and less of it: as glasses which are design'd to make an object very clear, generally contract it. Yet as when people have a full idea of a thing first upon their own knowledge, the least traces of it serve to refresh the remembrance, and are not displeasing on that score; so I hope, the foreknowledge you had of my esteem for you, is the reason that you do not dislike my letters.

They will not be of any great service (I find) in the design I mentioned to you: I believe I had better steal from a richer man, and plunder your letters (which I have kept as carefully as I would Letters Patents, since they entitle me to what I more value than titles of honour). You have some cause to apprehend this usage from me, if what some say be true, that I am a great borrower; however I have hitherto had the luck that none of my creditors have challenged me for it: and those who say it are such, whose writings no man ever borrow'd from, so have the least reason to complain; and whose works are granted on all hands to be but too much their own. Another has been pleas'd to de-

clare, that my verses are corrected by other men: I verily believe theirs were never corrected by any man: but indeed if mine have not, 'twas not my fault; I have endeavour'd my utmost that they should. But these things are only whisper'd, and I will not encroach upon Bays's province and *pen-whispers*, so harken to conclude

Your, etc.

## LETTER VIII.

From my Lord LANDOWN.

O<sup>c</sup>t. 21, 1713.

I AM pleas'd beyond measure with your design of translating Homer. The trials which you have already made and published on some parts of that author have shewn that you are equal to so great a task: and you may therefore depend upon the utmost services I can do you in promoting this work, or any thing that may be for your service.

I hope Mr. Stafford, for whom you was pleas'd to concern yourself, has had the good effects of the Queen's grace to him. I had notice the night before I began my journey, that her Majesty had not only directed his pardon, but order'd a writ for reversing his outlawry.

Your, etc.



## LETTER IX.

To General ANTHONY HAMILTON\*.

Upon his having translated into French Verse the *Essay on Criticism*.

Oct. 10, 1713.

**I**F I could as well express, or (if you will allow me to say it) translate the sentiments of my heart as you have done those of my head, in your excellent version of my Essay ; I should not only appear the best writer in the world, but, what I much more desire to be thought, the most your servant of any man living. 'Tis an advantage very rarely known, to receive at once a great honour and a great improvement. This, Sir, you have afforded me, having at the same time made others take my sense, and taught me to understand my own ; if I may call that my own which is indeed more properly yours. Your verses are no more a translation of mine, than Virgil's are of Homer's ; but are, like his, the justest imitation, and the noblest Commentary.

In putting me into a French dress, you have not only adorned my outside, but mended my shape ; and, if I am now a good figure, I must consider you have naturaliz'd me into a country which is famous for making every man a fine gentleman. It is by your means, that (contrary to most young travellers) I am come back much better than I went out.

I cannot but wish we had a bill of commerce for translation established the next parliament ; we could not fail of being gainers by that, nor of making ourselves amends for any thing we have lost by the war.

\* Author of the *Memoirs of the Count de Grammont*, *Contas*, and other pieces of note in French.

Nay, tho' we should insist upon the demolishing of Boileau's works, the French, as long as they have writers of your form, might have as good an equivalent.

Upon the whole, I am really as proud, as our ministers ought to be, of the terms I have gain'd from abroad; and I design, like them, to publish speedily to the world the benefits accruing from them; for I cannot resist the temptation of printing your admirable translation here \*; to which if you will be so obliging to give me leave to prefix your name, it will be the only addition you can make to the honour already done me. I am

Your, etc.

\* This was never done, for the two printed French versions are neither of this hand. The one was done by Monsieur Roboton, private secretary to King George the first, printed in quarto at Amsterdam, and at London 1717. The other by the Abbé Resnel, in octavo, with a large preface and notes, at Paris, 1739.

---

# LETTERS

TO AND FROM

Mr. STEELE, Mr. ADDISON,  
Mr. CONGREVE, etc.

From the Year 1712 to 1715.

---

## LETTER I.

Mr. STEELE to Mr. POPE.

June 1, 1712.

**I** AM at a solitude, an house between Hampstead and London, wherein Sir Charles Sedley died. This circumstance set me a thinking and ruminating upon the employments in which men of wit exercise themselves. It was said of Sir Charles, who breath'd his last in this room,

*Sedley has that prevailing gentle art,  
Which can with a restless charm impart  
The loosest wishes to the chasteest heart ;  
Raise such a conflict, kindle such a fire  
Between declining Virtue and Desire,  
Till the poor vanquish'd Maid dissolves away  
In dreams all night, in sighs and tears all day.*

}

This was a happy talent to a man of the town; but, I dare say, without presuming to make uncharitable conjectures on the author's present condition, he would rather have had it said of him that he had pray'd,

*Oh thou my voice inspire,  
Who touch'd Isaiah's bellow'd lips with fire!*

I have turn'd to every verse and chapter, and think you have preserv'd the sublime heavenly spirit throughout the whole; especially at—*Hark a glad voice—and—The lamb with abodes shall graze.*—There is but one line which I think below the original,

*He wipes the tears for ever from our eyes.*

You have express'd it with a good and pious, but not so exalted and poetical, a spirit as the prophet, *The Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces.* If you agree with me in this, alter it by way of paraphrase or otherwise, that when it comes into a volume it may be amended. Your poem is already better than the Pollio. I am

Your, etc.

## LETTER II.

The Answer.

June 18, 1712.

**Y**OU have oblig'd me with a very kind letter, by which I find you shift the scene of your life from the town to the country, and enjoy that mix'd state which wise men both delight in, and are qualified for. Methinks the moralists and philosophers have generally run too much into extremes in commending entirely either solitude, or public life. In the former, men for

the most part grow useless by too much rest, and in the latter are destroy'd by too much precipitation; as waters lying still, putrify, and are good for nothing, and running violently on do but the more mischief in their passage to others, and are swallow'd up and lost the sooner themselves. Those indeed who can be useful to all states, should be like gentle streams, that not only glide thro' lonely valleys and forests, amidst the flocks and the shepherds, but visit populous towns in their course, and are at once of ornament and service to them. But there are another sort of people who seem design'd for solitude, such I mean, as have more to hide than to show. As for my own part, I am one of those whom Seneca says, *Tam umbratiles sunt, ut putent in turbido esse quicquid in luce est*. Some men, like some pictures, are fitter for a corner than a full light; and, I believe, such as have a natural bent to solitude (to carry on the former similitude) are like waters, which may be forced into fountains, and exalted into a great height, may make a noble figure and a louder noise, but after all they would run more smoothly, quietly, and plentifully, in their own natural course upon the ground\*. The consideration of this would make me very well contented with the possession only of that Quiet which Cowley calls the companion of Obscurity. But whoever has the Muses too for his companions, can never be idle enough, to be uneasy. Thus, Sir, you see, I would flatter myself into a good opinion of my own way of living. Plutarch just now told me, that 'tis in human life as in a game at tables, where a man may wish for the highest cast, but, if hi,

\* The foregoing similitudes our Author had put into verse some years before, and inserted into Mr. Wycherley's poem on *Mind's Life*. We find them in the versification very distinct from the rest of that poem. See his posthumous works, octavo, page 3 and 4.

chance be otherwise, he is e'en to play it as well as he can, and to make the best of it. I am

Your, etc.

### LETTER III.

To MR. STEELE.

July 15, 1712.

**Y**OU formerly observed to me, that nothing made a more ridiculous figure in a man's life, than the disparity we often find in him sick and well: thus one of an unfortunate constitution is perpetually exhibiting a miserable example of the weakness of his mind, and of his body, in their turns. I have had frequent opportunities of late to consider myself in these different views, and, I hope, have receiv'd some advantage by it, if what Waller says be true, that

*The soul's dark cottage, batter'd and decay'd,  
Lies in new light thro' chinks that time has made.*

Then surely sickness, contributing no less than old age to the shaking down this scaffolding of the body, may discover the inward structure more plainly. Sickness is a sort of early old age: it teaches us a diffidence in our earthly state, and inspires us with the thoughts of a future, better than a thousand volumes of philosophers and divines. It gives so warning a concussion to those props of our vanity, our strength and youth, that we think of fortifying ourselves within, when there is so little dependence upon our outworks. Youth at the very best is but a betrayer of human life in a gentler and smoother manner than age: 'tis like a stream that nourishes a plant upon a bank, and causes

It to flourish and blossom to the sight, but at the same time is undermining it at the root in secret. My youth has dealt more fairly and openly with me, it has afforded several prospects of my danger, and given me an advantage not very common to young men, that the attractions of the world have not dazzled me very much; and I begin, where most people end, with a full conviction of the emptiness of all sorts of ambition, and the unsatisfactory nature of all human pleasures. When a smart fit of sickness tells me this scurvy tement of my body will fall in a little time, I am e'en as unconcern'd as was that honest Hibernian, who being in bed in the great storm some years ago, and told the house would tumble over his head, made answer, What care I for the house? I am only a lodger. I fancy 'tis the best time to die when one is in the best humour; and so excessively weak as I now am, I may say with conscience, that I am not at all uneasy at the thought, that many men, whom I never had any esteem for, are likely to enjoy this world after me. When I reflect what an inconsiderable little atom every single man is, with respect to the whole creation, methinks, 'tis a shame to be concern'd at the removal of such a trivial animal as I am. The morning after my exit, the sun will rise as bright as ever, the flowers smell as sweet, the plants spring as green, the world will proceed in its old course, people will laugh as heartily, and marry as fast, as they were us'd to do. The memory of man (as it is elegantly express'd in the Book of Wisdom) passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but one day. There are reasons enough, in the fourth chapter of the same book, to make any young man contented with the prospect of death. "For honourable age" is not that which standeth in length of time, or

“ is measur'd by number of years. But wisdom is the  
 “ grey hair to men, and an unspotted life is old age.  
 “ He was taken away speedily, lest wickedness should  
 “ alter his understanding, or deceit beguile his soul.”  
 etc. I am

Your, etc.

## LETTER IV.

To Mr. STEELE.

Nov. 7, 1712.

I Was the other day in company with five or six men  
 of some learning; where chancing to mention the  
 famous verses which the Emperor Adrian spoke on his  
 death-bed, they were all agreed that 'twas a piece of  
 gaiety unworthy of that prince in those circumstances.  
 I could not but differ from this opinion: methinks it  
 was by no means a gay, but a very serious soliloquy  
 to his soul at the point of his departure; in which sense  
 I naturally took the verses at my first reading them,  
 when I was very young, and before I knew what in-  
 terpretation the world generally put upon them.

*Animula vagula, blandula,  
 Hospes comesque corporis,  
 Quæ nunc abibis in loca?  
 Pallidula, rigida, nudula,  
 Nec (ut soles) dabis joca!*

“ Alas, my soul! thou pleasing companion of this  
 “ body, thou fleeting thing that art now deserting it!  
 “ whither art thou flying? to what unknown scene?  
 “ all trembling, fearful, and pensive! what now is  
 “ become of thy former wit and humour? thou shalt  
 “ jest and be gay no more.”



I confess I cannot apprehend where lies the trifling in all this: 'tis the most natural and obvious reflection imaginable to a dying man: and if we consider the Emperor was a heathen, that doubt concerning the future fate of his soul will seem so far from being the effect of want of thought, that 'twas scarce reasonable he should think otherwise; not to mention that here is a plain confession included of his belief in its immortality. The diminutive epithets of *vagula*, *blandula*, and the rest, appear not to me as expressions of levity, but rather of endearment and concern; such as we find in Catullus, and the authors of *Hendeca-syllabi* after him, where they are used to express the utmost love and tenderness for their mistresses.—If you think me right in my notion of the last words of Adrian, be pleas'd to insert it in the Spectator: if not, to suppress it.

I am, etc.

ADRIANI morientis ad ANIMAM,

TRANSLATED,

Ah fleeting Spirit! wand'ring fire,

That long hast warm'd my tender breast,  
Must thou no more this frame inspire?

No more a pleasing chearful guest?

Whither, ah whither art thou flying!

To what dark, undiscover'd shore?

Thou seem'st all trembling, shiv'ring, dying,  
And Wit and Humour are no more!

## LETTER V.

Mr. STEELE to Mr. POPE.

Nov. 12, 1712.

**I** Have read over your Temple of Fame twice, and cannot find any thing amiss, of weight enough to call a fault, but see in it a thousand thousand beauties. Mr. Addison shall see it to-morrow : after his perusal of it, I will let you know his thoughts. I desire you would let me know whither you are at leisure or not ? I have a design which I shall open a month or two hence, with the assistance of the few like yourself. If your thoughts are unengaged, I shall explain myself further. I am

Your, etc.

## LETTER VI.

The Answer.

Nov. 16, 1712.

**Y**OU oblige me by the indulgence you have shewn to the poem I sent you, but will oblige me much more by the kind severity I hope for from you. No errors are so trivial, but they deserve to be mended. But since you say you see nothing that may be call'd a fault, can you but think it so, that I have confin'd the attendance of \* Guardian spirits to Heaven's favourites only ? I could point you to several, but it is my business to be informed of those faults I do not know ; and as for those I do, not to talk of them, but to correct them. You speak of that poem in a style I neither

\* This is not now to be found in the *Temple of Fame*, which was the Poem here spoken of.

merit, nor expect; but, I assure you, if you freely mark or dash out, I shall look upon your blots to be its greatest beauties; I mean, if Mr. Addison and yourself should like it in the whole; otherwise the trouble of correction is what I would not take, for I was really so diffident of it as to let it lie by me these † two years, just as you now see it. I am afraid of nothing so much as to impose any thing on the world which is unworthy of its acceptance.

As to the last period of your letter, I shall be very ready and glad to contribute to any design that tends to the advantage of mankind, which, I am sure, all yours do. I wish I had but as much capacity as leisure, for I am perfectly idle: (a sign I have not much capacity).

If you will entertain the best opinion of me, be pleas'd to think me your friend. Assure Mr. Addison of my most faithful service, of every one's esteem he must be assur'd already. I am

Your, etc.

## LETTER VII.

To Mr. STEEL.

Nov. 29, 1712.

I AM sorry you published that notion about Adrian's verses as mine: had I imagined you would use my name, I should have express'd my sentiments with more modesty and diffidence. I only sent it to have your opinion, and not to publish my own, which I distrust. But I think the supposition you draw from the notion of Adrian's being addicted to magic, is a little uncha-

† Hence it appears this Poem was writ when the Author was twenty-two years old.

ritable, ("that he might fear no sort of deity, good or bad") since in the third verse he plainly testifies his apprehension of a future state, by being solicitous whether his soul was going. As to what you mention of his using gay and ludicrous expressions, I have own'd my opinion to be, that the expressions are not so, but that diminutives are as often, in the Latin tongue, used as marks of tenderness and concern.

*Anima* is no more than my soul, *animula* has the force of my dear soul. To say *virgo bella* is not half so endearing as *virgancula bellula*; and had Augustus only call'd Horace *lepidum hominem*, it had amounted to no more than that he thought him a pleasant fellow: 'twas the *homunculum* that express'd the love and tenderness that great Emperor had for him. And perhaps I should myself be much better pleas'd, if I were told you call'd me your little friend, than if you complimented me with the title of a great genius; or an eminent hand, as Jacob does all his authors. I am

Your, &c.

## LETTER VIII.

From MR. STEELE.

Dec. 4, 1712.

**T**HIS is to desire of you that you would please to make an ode as of a cheerful dying spirit, that is to say, the Emperor *Adrian's Animula vagula* put into two or three stanzas for music. If you comply with this, and send me word so, you will very particularly oblige

Your, &c.

## LETTER IX.

**I** Do not send you word I will do, but have already done the thing you desire of me. You have it (as Cowley calls it) just warm from the brain. It came to me the first moment I waked this morning: Yet, you'll see, it was not so absolutely inspiration, but that I had in my head not only the verses of Adrian, but the fine fragment of Sappho, etc.

## The dying Christian to his SOUL.

## O D E.

## I.

Vital spark of heav'nly flame!  
Quit, oh quit this mortal frame:  
Trembling, hoping, ling'ring, flying,  
Oh the pain, the bliss of dying!  
Cease, fond Nature, cease thy strife,  
And let me languish into life.

## II.

Hark! they whisper; Angels say,  
Sister Spirit, come away!  
What is this absorbs me quite,  
Steals my senses, shuts my sight,  
Drowns my spirits, draws my breath?  
Tell me, my Soul, can this be Death?

## III.

The world recedes; it disappears!  
Heav'n opens on my eyes! my ears  
With sounds seraphic ring:  
Lend, lend your wings! I mount! I fly!  
O Grave! where is thy victory?  
O Death! where is thy sting?

## LETTER X.

To Mr. ADDISON.

July 20, 1713.

**I** AM more joy'd at your return than I shou'd be at that of the sun, so much as I wish for him this melancholy wet season ; but 'tis his fate too, like yours, to be displeasing to Owls and obscene animals, who cannot bear his lustre. What put me in mind of these night-birds was John Dennis, whom, I think, you are best revenged upon, as the Sun was in the fable upon these bats and beastly birds above-mentioned, only by *joining on*. I am so far from esteeming it any misfortune, that I congratulate you upon having your share in that, which all the great men and all the good men that ever lived have had their part of, Envy and Calumny. To be uncensured and to be obscure, is the same thing. You may conclude from what I here say, that 'twas never in my thoughts to have offered you my pen in any direct reply to such a Critic, but only in some little raillery ; not in defence of you, but in contempt of him \*. But indeed your opinion, that 'tis entirely to be neglected, would have been my own had it been my own case: but I felt more warmth here than I did when first I saw his book against myself, (tho' indeed in two minutes it made me heartily merry.) He has written against every thing the world has approv'd these many years. I apprehend but one danger from Dennis's disliking our sense, that it may make us think so very well of it, as to become proud and conceited, upon his disapprobation.

\* This relates to the paper occasion'd by Dennis's Remarks upon Cato, call'd Dr. Norris's *Narrative of the Frenzy of John Dennis*.

I must not here omit to do justice to Mr. Gay, whose zeal in your concern is worthy a friend and honourer of you. He writ to me in the most pressing terms about it, though with that just contempt of the Critic that he deserves. I think in these days one honest man is obliged to acquaint another who are his friends; when so many mischievous insects are daily at work to make people of merit suspicious of each other; that they may have the satisfaction of seeing them look'd upon no better than themselves. I am

Your, etc.

### LETTER XI.

MR. ADDISON TO MR. POMEY.

Oct. 26, 1713.

I Was extremely glad to receive a letter from you, but more so upon reading the contents of it. The Work you mention, will, I dare say, very sufficiently recommend itself when your name appears with the Proposals: And if you think I can any way contribute to the forwarding of them, you cannot lay a greater obligation upon me, than by employing me in such an office. As I have an ambition of having it known that you are my friend, I shall be very proud of shewing it by this, or any other instance. I question not but your Translation will enrich our Tongue, and do honour to our Country; for I conclude of it already from those performances with which you have obliged the public. I would only have you consider how it may most turn to your advantage. Excuse my impertinence in this particular, which proceeds from my zeal for your ease and happiness. The work would cost you a great deal

\* The Translation of the Iliad.

of time, and, unless you undertake it, will, I am afraid, never be executed by any other; at least I know none of this age that is equal to it beside yourself.

I am at present wholly immersed in country business, and begin to take delight in it. I wish I might hope to see you here some time, and will not despair of it when you engage in a work that will require solitude and retirement. I am

Your, etc.

## LETTER XII.

MR. ADDISON TO MR. POPE.

Nov. 2. 1713.

I Have receiv'd your letter, and am glad to find that you have laid so good a scheme for your great undertaking. I question not but the Prose \* will require as much care as the Poetry, but the variety will give yourself some relief, and more pleasure to your readers.

You gave me leave once to take the liberty of a friend, in advising you not to content yourself with one half of the Nation for your admirers when you might commend them all. If I might take the freedom to repeat it, I would on this occasion. I think you are very happy that you are out of the fray, and I hope all your undertakings will turn to the better account for it.

You see how I presume on your friendship in taking all this freedom with you: But I already fancy, that we have lived many years together in an unreserved conversation, and that we may do so many more, is the sincere wish of

Your, etc.

\* The Notes to his Translation of Homer.



## LETTER XIII.

To Mr. ADDISON.

**Y**OUR last is the more obliging, as it hints at some little niceties in my conduct, which your candour and affection prompts you to recommend to me, and which (so trivial as things of this nature seem) are yet of no slight consequence, to people whom every body talks of, and every body as he pleases. 'Tis a sort of tax that attends an estate in Parnassus, which is often rated much higher than in proportion to the small possession an author holds. For indeed an author, who is once come upon the town, is enjoy'd without being thanked for the pleasure, and sometimes ill-treated by those very persons who first debauched him. Yet, to tell you the bottom of my heart, I am no way displeased that I have offended the violent of all parties already; and at the same time I assure you conscientiously, I feel not the least malevolence or resentment against any of those who misrepresent me, or are dissatisfied with me. This frame of mind is so easy, that I am perfectly content with my condition.

As I hope, and would flatter myself, that you know me and my thoughts so entirely as never to be mistaken in either, so 'tis a pleasure to me that you guess'd so right in regard to the author of that Guardian you mentioned. But I am sorry to find it has taken air, that I have some hand in those papers, because I writ so very few as neither to deserve the credit of such a report with some people, nor the disrepute of it with others. An honest Jacobite spoke to me the sense or nonsense of the weak part of his party very fairly, that the good people took it ill of me, that I writ with Steele, tho' upon never so indifferent subjects. This,

I know, you will laugh at as well as I do ; yet I doubt not but many little calumniators and persons of four dispositions will take occasion hence to bespatter me. I confess I scorn narrow souls of all parties, and if I renounce my reason in religious matters, I'll hardly do it in any other.

I can't imagine whence it comes to pass, that the few Guardians I have written are so generally known for mine : that in particular which you mention I never discovered to any man but the publisher, till very lately : yet almost every body told me of it.

As to his taking a more politic turn, I cannot any way enter into that secret, nor have I been let into it any more than into the rest of his politics. Tho' 'tis said, he will take into these papers also several subjects of the politer kind, as before : But, I assure you, as to myself, I have quite done with them for the future. The little I have done, and the great respect I bear Mr. Steele as a man of wit, has render'd me a suspected Whig to some of the violent ; but (as old Dryden said before me) 'tis not the violent I design to please.

I generally employ the mornings in painting with Mr. Jervas \*, and the evenings in the conversation of such as I think can most improve my mind, of whatever denomination they are. I ever must set the highest value upon men of truly great, that is honest principles, with equal capacities. The best way I know of overcoming calumny and misconstruction, is by a vigorous perseverance in every thing we know to be right, and a total neglect of all that can ensue from it. 'Tis partly from this maxim that I depend upon your friendship, because I believe it will do justice to my intention in every thing ; and give me leave to tell you, that (as the world goes) this is no small assurance I repose in you. I am

Your, etc.

\* See the Epistle to him in verse, writ about this time.

## LETTER XIV.

To Mr. ADDISON.

Dec. 14, 1713.

I Have been lying in wait for my own imagination, this week and more, and watching what thoughts came up in the whirl of the fancy, that were worth communicating to you in a letter. But I am at length convinced that my rambling head can produce nothing of that sort; so I must e'en be contented with telling you the old story, that I love you heartily. I have often found by experience, that nature and truth, tho' never so low or vulgar, are yet pleasing when openly and artlessly represented: it would be diverting to me to read the very letters of an infant, could it write its innocent inconsistencies and tautologies just as it thought them. This makes me hope a letter from me will not be unwelcome to you, when I am conscious I write with more unreservedness than ever man wrote, or perhaps talk'd to another. I trust your good nature with the whole range of my follies, and really love you so well, that I would rather you should pardon me than esteem me; since one is an act of goodness and benevolence, the other a kind of constrained deference.

You can't wonder my thoughts are scarce consistent, when I tell you how they are distracted. Every hour of my life my mind is strangely divided; this minute perhaps I am above the stars, with a thousand systems round about me, looking forward into a vast abyss, and losing my whole comprehension in the boundless space of Creation, in dialogues with Whiston and the Astronomers; the next moment I am below all trifles groveling with T\* in the very centre of nonsense: Now I am recreated with the brisk sallies and quick turns of wit,

which Mr. Steele in his liveliest and freest humours darts about him ; and now levelling my application to the insignificant observations and quinks of Grammar of C\* and D\*.

Good God ! what an incongruous animal is man ! how unsettled in his best part, his soul ; and how changing and variable in his frame of body ? the constancy of the one shook by every notion, the temperament of the other affected by every blast of wind ! What is he altogether but one mighty inconsistency : sickness and pain is the lot of one half of him, doubt and fear the portion of the other ! What a bustle we make about passing our time, when all our space is but a point ? what aims and ambitions are crowded into this little instant of our life, which (as Shakespear finely words it) is rounded with a sleep ? Our whole extent of being is no more, in the eye of him who gave it, than a scarce perceptible moment of duration. Those animals whose circle of living is limited to three or four hours, as the naturalists tell us, are yet as long-lived, and possess as wide a scene of action as man, if we consider him with a view to all Space, and all Eternity. Who knows what plots, what achievements a mite may perform in his kingdom of a grain of dust, within his life of some minutes ; and of how much less consideration than even this, is the life of man in the sight of God, who is from ever, and for ever ?

Who that thinks in this train, but must see the world, and its contemptible grandeurs, lessen before him at every thought ? 'Tis enough to make one remain stupify'd in a poize of inaction, void of all desires, of all designs, of all friendships.

But we must return (thro' our very condition of being) to our narrow selves, and those things that affect ourselves : our passions, our interests flow in upon us,

and unphilosophize us into mere mortals. For my part I never return so much into myself, as when I think of you, whose friendship is one of the best comforts I have for the insignificancy of myself. I am

Your, etc.

## LETTER XV.

To Mr. ADDISON.

Jan. 30, 1713-14.

**Y**OUR letter found me very busy in my grand undertaking, to which I must wholly give up myself for some time, unless when I snatch an hour to please myself with a distant conversation with you and a few others, by writing. 'Tis no comfortable prospect to be reflecting, that so long a siege as that of Troy lies upon my hands, and the campaign above half over, before I have made any progress. Indeed the Greek fortification upon a nearer approach does not appear so formidable as it did, and I am almost apt to flatter myself, that Homer secretly seems inclined to a correspondence with me, in letting me into a good part of his intentions. There are indeed a sort of underling auxiliars to the difficulty of a work, called Commentators and Critics, who would frighten many people by their number and bulk, and perplex our progress under pretence of fortifying their author. These lie very low in the trenches and ditches they themselves have digged, encompassed with dirt of their own heaping up: but, I think, there may be found a method of coming at the main works by a more speedy and gallant way than by mining under ground, that is, by using the poetical engines, wings, and flying over their heads.

While I am engaged in the fight, I find you are concerned how I shall be paid, and are solicitous that I may not have the ill fate of many discarded Generals, to be first envied and malign'd, then perhaps prais'd, and lastly neglected. The former (the constant attendant upon all great and laudable enterprizes) I have already experienced. Some have said I am not a master in the Greek, who either are so themselves or are not: if they are not, they can't tell; and if they are, they can't without having catechiz'd me. But if they can read (for, I know, some critics can and others cannot) there are fairly lying before them some specimens of my translation from this Author in the Miscellanies, which they are heartily welcome to. I have met with as much malignity another way, some calling me a Tory, because the heads of that party have been distinguishingly favourable to me; some a Whig, because I have been favoured with yours, Mr. Congreve's, and Mr. Craggs's friendship, and of late with my Lord Halifax's patronage. How much more natural a conclusion might be formed, by any good-natured man, that a person who has been well used by all sides, has been offensive to none. This miserable age is so sunk between animosities of Party and those of Religion, that I begin to fear, most men have Politics enough to make (thro' violence) the best scheme of government a bad one: and Belief enough to hinder their own salvation. I hope for my own part never to have more of either than what is consistent with common Justice and Charity, and always as much as becomes a Christian and honest man. Tho' I find it an unfortunate thing to be bred a Papist here, where one is obnoxious to four parts in five as being so too much or too little; I shall yet be easy under both their mistakes, and be what I more than seem to be, for I suffer

for it. God is my witness that I no more envy you Protestants your places and possessions, than I do our Priests, their charity or learning. I am ambitious of nothing but the good opinion of good men, on both sides; for I know that one virtue of a free spirit is worth more than all the virtues put together of all the narrow-souled people in the world. I am Your, etc.

## LETTER XVI.

TO MR. ADDISON.

Oct. 10, 1714.

I Have been acquainted by \* one of my friends, who omits no opportunities of gratifying me, that you have lately been pleas'd to speak of me in a manner which nothing but the real respect I have for you can deserve. May I hope that some late malevolencies have lost their effect? indeed it is neither for me, nor my enemies, to pretend to tell you whether I am your friend or not? but if you would judge by probabilities, I beg to know which of your poetical acquaintance has so little interest in pretending to be so? Methinks no man should question the real friendship of one who desires no real service. I am only to get as much from the Whigs, as I got from the Tories, that is to say, Civility; being neither so proud as to be insensible of any good office, nor so humble, as not to dare heartily to despise any man who does me an injustice.

I will not value myself upon having ever guarded all the degrees of respect for you: for (to say the truth) all the world speaks well of you, and I should be under a necessity of doing the same, whether I car'd for you or not.

\* See a Letter from Mr. Jervas, and the Answer to it. N<sup>o</sup> 202  
23.

As to what you have said of me, I shall never believe that the author of *Cato* can speak one thing and think another. As a proof that I account you sincere, I beg a favour of you: It is, that you would look over the two first books of my translation of Homer, which are in the hands of my Lord Hallifax. I am sensible how much the reputation of any poetical work will depend upon the character you give it: 'tis therefore some evidence of the trust I repose in your good-will, when I give you this opportunity of speaking ill of me with justice; and yet expect you will tell me your true thoughts, at the same time that you tell others your most favourable ones.

I have a farther request, which I must press with earnestness. My bookseller is reprinting the *Essay on Criticism*, to which you have done too much honour in your *Spectator* of No. 233. The period in that paper, where you say, "I have admitted some strokes of ill-nature into that *Essay*," is the only one I could wish omitted of all you have written; but I would not desire it should be so, unless I had the merit of removing your objection. I beg you but to point out those strokes to me, and, you may be assured, they shall be treated without mercy.

Since we are upon proofs of sincerity (which I am pretty confident will turn to the advantage of us both in each other's opinion) give me leave to name another passage in the same *Spectator*; which I wish you would alter. It is where you mention an observation upon *Homer's* Verses of *Sisyphus's* Stone, as "never having been made before by any of the Critics: I happened to find the same in *Dionysius of Halicarnassus's* Treatise *De Criticis*, who treats very largely upon these

\* These words are since left out in Mr. Tickle's edition, but were extant in all during Mr. Addison's life.



verfes. I know you will think fit to soften your expreffion, when you fee the paffage; which you muft needs have read, though it be fince flipt out of your memory. I am, with the utmoft efteem,

Your, etc.

## LETTER XVII.

To the Honourable ———

June 8, 1714.

**T**H E question you ask in relation to Mr. Addison and Philips, I fhall answer in a few words. Mr. Philips did exprefs himfelf with much indignation againft me one evening at Button's Coffee-houfe (as I was told) faying, that I was enter'd into a cabal with Dean Swift and others to write againft the Whig-Interelt, and in particular to undermine his own reputation, and that of his friends Steele and Addison: but Mr. Philips never opened his lips to my face, on this or any like occafion, tho' I was almoft every night in the fame room with him, nor ever offer'd me any indecorum. Mr. Addison came to me a night or two after Philips had talk'd in this idle manner, and afur'd me of his difbelief of what had been faid, of the friendship we fhould always maintain, and defir'd I would fay nothing further of it. My Lord Hallifax did me the honour to flir in this matter, by fpeaking to feveral people to obviate a falfe afperfon, which might have done me no fmall prejudice with one party. However Philips did all he could fecretly to continue the report with the Hanover Club, and kept in his hands the fubfcriptions paid for me to him, as Secretary to that Club. The heads of it have fince given him to underftand, that they take it ill; but (upon the terms I ought to be with fuch a man)

I would not ask him for this money, but commission'd one of the Players, his equals, to receive it. This is the whole matter : but as to the secret grounds of this malignity, they will make a very pleasant history when we meet. Mr. Congreve and some others have been much diverted with it, and most of the gentlemen of the Hanover Club have made it the subject of their ridicule on their Secretary. It is to this management of Philips, that the world owes Mr. Gay's Pastorals. The ingenious author is extremely your servant, and would have complied with your kind invitation, but that he is just now appointed Secretary to my Lord Clarendon, in his embassy to Hanover.

I am sensible of the zeal and friendship with which, I am sure, you will always defend your friend in his absence, from all those little tales and calumnies, which a man of any genius or merit is born to. I shall never complain while I am happy in such noble defenders, and in such contemptible opponents. May their envy and ill-nature ever increase, to the glory and pleasure of those they would injure; may they represent me what they will, as long as you think me, what I am,

Your, &c.

## LETTER XVIII.

July 13, 1714.

YOU mention the account I gave you some time ago of the things which Philips said in his foolishness : but I can't tell from any thing in your letter, whether you received a long one from me about a fortnight since. It was principally intended to thank you for the last obliging favour you did me ; and perhaps for that reason you pass it in silence. I there launch'd

into some account of my temporal affairs, and intend now to give you some hints of my spiritual. The conclusion of your letter draws this upon you, where you tell me you prayed for me. Your proceeding, Sir, is contrary to that of most other friends, who never talk of praying for a man after they have done him a service, but only when they will do him none. Nothing can be more kind than the hint you give me of the vanity of human sciences, which, I assure you, I am daily more convinced of; and indeed I have, for some years past, look'd upon all of them no better than amusements. To make them the ultimate end of our pursuit, is a miserable and short ambition, which will drop from us at every little disappointment here, and even, in case of no disappointments here, will infailibly desert us hereafter. The utmost fame they are capable of bestowing, is never worth the pains they cost us, and the time they lose us. If you attain the top of your desires that way, all those who envy you will do you harm; and of those who admire you, few will do you good. The unsuccessful writers are your declared enemies, and probably the successful your secret ones: for those hate not more to be excelled, than these to be rival'd: And at the upshot, after a life of perpetual application, you reflect that you have been doing nothing for yourself, and that the same or less industry might have gain'd you a friendship that can never deceive or end, a satisfaction, which praise cannot bestow nor vanity feel, and a glory, which (tho' in one respect like fame, not to be had till after death) yet shall be felt and enjoy'd to eternity. These, dear Sir, are unfeignedly my sentiments, whenever I think at all: for half the things that employ our heads deserve not the name of thoughts, they are only stronger dreams of impressions upon the imagination: our schemes of government, our systems of philosophy, our

golden worlds of poetry, are all but so many shadowy images, and airy prospects, which arise to us, but so much the livelier and more frequent, as we are more overcast with the darkness, and disturbed with the fumes, of human vanity.

The same thing that makes old men willing to leave this world, makes me willing to leave poetry, long habit and weariness of the same track. Homer will work a cure upon me; fifteen thousand verses are equivalent to fourscore years, to make one old in rhyme: and I should be sorry and ashamed, to go on jingling to the last step, like a waggoner's horse, in the same road, and so leave my bells to the next silly animal that will be proud of them. That man makes a mean figure in the eyes of reason, who is measuring syllables and coupling rhymes, when he should be mending his own soul, and securing his own immortality. If I had not this opinion, I should be unworthy even of those small and limited parts which God has given me; and unworthy of the friendship of such a man as you. I am

Your, &c.

## L E T T E R XIX.

July 25, 1714.

**I** Have no better excuse to offer you, that I have omitted a task naturally so pleasing to me as conversing upon paper with you, but that my time and eyes have been wholly employ'd upon Homer, whom, I almost fear, I shall find but one way of imitating, which is, in his blindness. I am perpetually afflicted with headaches that very much affect my sight, and indeed since my coming hither I have scarce pass'd an hour agreeably,

except that in which I read your letter. I would seriously have you think, you have no man who more truly knows to place a right value on your friendship, than he who least deserves it on all other accounts than his due sense of it. But, let me tell you, you can hardly guess what a task you undertake, when you profess yourself my friend; there are some Tories who will take you for a Whig, some Whigs who will take you for a Tory, some Protestants who will esteem you a rank Papist, and some Papists, who will account you a Heretic.

I find by dear experience, we live in an age, where it is criminal to be moderate; and where no one man can be allowed to be just to all men. The notions of right and wrong are so far strain'd, that perhaps to be in the right so very violently, may be of worse consequence than to be easily and quietly in the wrong. I really wish all men so well, that, I am satisfied, but few can wish me so; but if those few are such as tell me they do, I am content, for they are the best people I know. While you believe me what I profess as to religion, I can bear any thing the bigotted may say; while Mr. Congreve likes my poetry, I can endure Dennis, and a thousand more like him; while the most honest and moral of each party think me no ill man, I can easily bear that the most violent and mad of all parties rise up to throw dirt at me.

I must expect an hundred attacks upon the publication of my Homer. Whoever in our times would be a professor of learning above his fellows, ought at the very first to enter the world with the constancy and resolution of a primitive Christian, and be prepared to suffer all sort of public persecution. It is certainly to be lamented, that if any man does but endeavour to distinguish himself or gratify others by his studies,

he is immediately treated as a common enemy, instead of being looked upon as a common friend; and assaulted as generally as if his whole design were to prejudice the State or ruin the Public. I will venture to say, no man ever rose to any degree of perfection in writing, but thro' obstinacy, and an inveterate resolution against the stream of mankind: So that if the world has received any benefit from the labours of the learned, it was in its own despite. For when first they essay their parts, all people in general are prejudiced against new beginners; and when they have got a little above contempt, then some particular persons, who were before unfortunate in their own attempts, are sworn foes to them, only because they succeed.—Upon the whole, one may say of the best writers, that they pay a severe fine for their fame, which it is always in the power of the most worthless part of mankind to levy upon them when they please.

I am, &c.

## LETTER XX.

To Mr. JERVAS.

July 28, 1714.

**I** AM just enter'd upon the old way of life again, sleep and musing. It is my employment to revive the old of past ages to the present, as it is yours to transmit the young of the present, to the future. I am copying the great master in one art, with the same love and diligence with which the painters hereafter will copy you in another.

Thus, I should begin my epistle to you, if it were a Dedicatory one. But as it is a friendly letter, you are to find nothing mention'd in your own praise but what

one only in the world is witness to, your particular good-natur'd offices to me.

I am cut out from any thing but common acknowledgments, or common discourse: The first you would take ill, though I told but half what I ought: so in short the last only remains.

And as for the last, what can you expect from a man who has not talk'd these five days? who is withdrawing his thoughts, as far as he can, from all the present world, its customs, and its manners, to be fully possess'd and absorpt in the past? When people talk of going to Church, I think of sacrifices and libations; when I see the parson, I address him as Chryses priest of Apollo; and instead of the Lord's prayer, I begin,

*God of the silver Bow, etc.*

While you in the world are concern'd about the Protestant Succession, I consider only how Menelaus may recover Helen, and the Trojan war be put to a speedy conclusion. I never inquire if the Queen be well or not, but heartily wish to be at Hector's funeral. The only things I regard in this life, are whether my friends are well? whether my Translation go well on? whether Dennis be writing criticisms? whether any body will answer him, since I don't? and whether Lintot be not yet broke?

I am, etc.

## LETTER XXI.

To the same.

Aug. 16, 1714.

**I** Thank you for your good offices, which are numberless. Homer advances so fast, that he begins to

look about for the ornaments he is to appear in, like a  
modish modern author,

*Picture in the front,  
With bays and wicked rhyme upon't.*

I have the greatest proof in nature at present of the  
amusing power of Poetry, for it takes me up so entire-  
ly, that I scarce see what passes under my nose, and  
hear nothing that is said about me. To follow poetry  
as one ought, one must forget father and mother, and  
cleave to it alone. My reverie has been so deep, that  
I have scarce had an interval to think myself uneasy in  
the want of your company. I now and then just miss  
you as I step into bed; this minute indeed I want ex-  
tremely to see you; the next I shall dream of nothing  
but the taking of Troy, or the recovery of Briseis.

I fancy no friendship is so likely to prove lasting as  
ours, because, I am pretty sure, there never was a  
friendship of so easy a nature. We neither of us de-  
mand any mighty things from each other; what Vanity  
we have expects its gratification from other people. It  
is not I, that am to tell you what an Artist you are,  
nor is it you that are to tell me what a Poet I am; but  
'tis from the world abroad we hope, (piously hope) to  
hear these things. At home we follow our business,  
when we have any; and think and talk most of each  
other when we have none. 'Tis not unlike the happy  
friendship of a stay'd man and his wife, who are sel-  
dom so fond as to hinder the business of the house  
from going on all day, or so indolent as not to find  
consolation in each other every evening. Thus well-  
meaning couples hold in amity to the last, by not ex-  
pecting too much from human nature; while romantic  
friendships, like violent loves, begin with disquiets,  
proceed to jealousies, and conclude in animosities. I  
have lived to see the fierce advancement, the sudden



turn, and the abrupt period, of three or four of these enormous friendships, and am perfectly convinced of the truth of a maxim we once agreed in, that nothing hinders the constant agreement of people who live together, but merely vanity; a secret insisting upon what they think their dignity of merit, and an inward expectation of such an over-measure of deference and regard, as answers to their own extravagant false scale; and which nobody can pay, because none but themselves can tell, exactly, to what pitch it amounts.

I am, etc.

## LETTER XXII.

Mr. JERVAS to Mr. POPE.

Aug. 20, 1714.

I Have a particular to tell you at this time, which pleases me so much, that you must expect a more than ordinary alacrity in every turn. You know I could keep you in suspense for twenty lines, but I will tell you directly, that Mr. Addison and I have had a conversation, that it would have been worth your while to have been placed behind the wainscot, or behind some half-length picture, to have heard. He assur'd me, that he would make use not only of his interest, but of his art to do you some service; he did not mean his art of poetry, but his art at court; and he is sensible that nothing can have a better air for himself than moving in your favour, especially since insinuations were spread, that he did not care you should prosper too much as a poet. He protests that it shall not be his fault, if there is not the best intelligence in the world, and the most hearty friendship, etc. He owns, he was afraid, Dr. Swift might have carried you too far among

the enemy, during the heat of the animosity ; but now all is safe, and you are escap'd even in his opinion. I promis'd in your name, like a good Godfather, not that you should renounce the devil and all his works, but that you would be delighted to find him your friend merely for his own sake ; therefore prepare yourself for some civilities.

I have done Homer's head, shadow'd and heighten'd carefully ; and I inclose the out-line of the same size, that you may determine whether you would have it so large, or reduced to make room for fenillage or laurel round the oval, or about the square of the busto? perhaps there is something more solemn in the image itself, if I can get it well perform'd.

If I have been instrumental in bringing you and Mr. Addison together with all sincerity, I value myself upon it as an acceptable piece of service to such a one as I know you to be.

Your, etc.

## LETTER XXIII.

Mr. POPE's Answer.

Aug. 27, 1714.

**I** AM just arrived from Oxford, very well diverted and entertain'd there. Every one is much concern'd for the Queen's death. No panegyrics ready yet for the King.

I admire your Whig-principles of resistance exceedingly, in the spirit of the Barcelonians : I join in your wish for them. Mr. Addison's verses on Liberty, in his letter from Italy, would be a good form of prayer in my opinion, *O Liberty! thou Goddess heavenly bright*, etc.

What you mention of the friendly office you endeavour'd to do betwixt Mr. Addison and me, deserves acknowledgments on my part. You thoroughly know my regard to his character, and my propensity to testify it by all ways in my power. You as thoroughly know the scandalous meanness of that proceeding which was us'd by Philips, to make a man I so highly value, suspect my dispositions towards him. But as, after all, Mr. Addison must be the judge in what regards himself, and has seem'd to be no very just one to me ; so, I must own to you, I expect nothing but civility from him, how much soever I wish for his friendship. As for any offices of real kindness or service which it is in his power to do me, I should be ashamed to receive them from any man who had no better opinion of my Morals, than to think me a Party-man ; nor of my Temper, than to believe me capable of maligning, or envying another's reputation as a poet. So I leave it to time to convince him as to both, to shew him the shallow depths of those half-witted creatures who misinformed him, and to prove that I am incapable of endeavouring to lessen a person whom I would be proud to imitate, and therefore ashamed to flatter. In a word, Mr. Addison is sure of my respect at all times, and of my real friendship whenever he shall think fit to know me for what I am.

For all that pass'd betwixt Dr. Swift and me, you know the whole (without reserve) of our correspondence. The engagements I had to him were such as the actual services he had done me, in relation to the subscription for Homer oblig'd me to. I must have leave to be grateful to him, and to any one who serves me, let him be never so obnoxious to any party : nor did the Tory-party ever put me to the hardship of asking this leave, which is the greatest obligation I owe

to it ; and I expect no greater from the Whig-party than the same liberty.—A curse on the word Party, which I have been forc'd to use so often in this period ! I wish the present reign may put an end to the distinction, that there may be no other for the future than that of Honest and Knave, Fool and Man of sense ; these two sorts must always be enemies ; but for the rest, may all people do as you and I, believe what they please, and be friends.

I am, etc.

---

## LETTER XXIV.

To the Earl of HALLIFAX.

My LORD,

Dec. 1, 1714.

**I** AM obliged to you both for the favours you have done me, and for those you intend me. I distrust neither your will nor your memory, when it is to do good ; and if ever I become troublesome or solicitous, it must not be out of expectation, but out of gratitude. Your lordship may either cause me to live agreeably in the town, or contentedly in the country, which is really all the difference I set between an easy fortune and a small one. It is indeed a high strain of generosity in you, to think of making me easy all my life, only because I have been so happy as to divert you some few hours : but if I may have leave to add, it is because you think me no enemy to my native country, there will appear a better reason ; for I must of consequence be very much (as I sincerely am)

Yours, etc.

## • LETTER XXV.

Dr. PARNELLE to Mr. POPE.

**I** AM writing you a long letter, but all the tediousness I feel in it is, that it makes me during the time think more intently of my being far from you. I fancy, if I were with you, I could remove some of the uneasiness which you may have felt from the opposition of the world, and which you should be ashamed to feel, since it is but the testimony which one part of it gives you that your merit is unquestionable. What would you have otherwise, from ignorance, envy, or those tempers which vie with you in your own way? I know this in mankind, that when our ambition is unable to attain its end, it is not only wearied, but exasperated too at the vanity of its labours; then we speak ill of happier studies, and sighing condemn the excellence which we find above our reach. —

My † Zoilus, which you us'd to write about, I finish'd last spring, and left in town. I waited till I came up to send it you, but not arriving here before your book was out, imagin'd it a lost piece of labour. If you will still have it, you need only write me word.

I have here seen the First Book of Homer ‡, which came out at a time when it could not but appear as a kind of setting up against you. My opinion is, that you may, if you please, give them thanks who writ it. Neither the numbers nor the spirit have an equal mas-

\* This, and the three Extracts following, concerning the Translation of the first Iliad, set on foot by Mr. Addison, Mr. Pope has omitted in his first Edition.

† Printed for B. Lintot, 1715, 8°, and afterwards added to the last edition of his poems.

‡ Written by Mr. Addison, and published in the name of Mr. Tickell.

tery with yours ; but what surprises me more is, that a scholar being concerned, there should happen to be some mistakes in the author's sense ; such as putting the light of Pallas's eyes into the eyes of Achilles, making the taunt of Achilles to Agamemnon (that he should have spoils when Troy should be taken) to be a cool and serious proposal ; the translating what you call *Ablution* by the word *offals*, and so leaving Water out of the rite of lustration, etc. but you must have taken notice of all this before. I write not to inform you, but to shew I always have you at heart.

I am, etc.

Extract from a LETTER of the  
Rev. Dr. BERKLEY, Dean of London-derry.

July 7, 1715.

—Some days ago, three or four gentleman and myself, exerting that right which all readers pretend to over authors, sat in judgment upon the two new Translations of the first Iliad. Without partiality to my countrymen, I assure you, they all gave the preference where it was due ; being unanimously of opinion, that yours was equally just to the sense with Mr. —'s, and without comparison more easy, more poetical, and more sublime. But I will say no more on such a threadbare subject, as your late performance is at this time.

I am, etc.

## Extract from a LETTER of

Mr. GAY to Mr. POPE.

July 8, 1715.

—I have just set down Sir Samuel Garth at the Opera. He bid me tell you, that every body is pleas'd with your translation, but a few at Button's; and that Sir Richard Steele told him, that Mr. Addison said the other translation was the best that ever was in any language\*. He treated me with extreme civility, and out of kindness gave me a squeeze by the fore finger. —I am inform'd that at Button's your character is made very free with as to Morals, etc. and Mr. Addison says, that your translation and Tickell's are both very well done, but that the latter has more of Homer.

I am, etc.

## Extract from a LETTER of

Dr. ARBUTHNOT to Mr. POPE.

July 9, 1715.

—I congratulate you upon Mr. T\*'s first book. It does not indeed want its merit; but I was strangely disappointed in my expectation of a translation nicely true to the Original; whereas in those parts where the greatest exactness seems to be demanded, he has been the least careful. I mean the history of ancient ceremonies and rites, etc. in which you have with great judgment been exact.

I am, etc.

\* Sir Richard Steele afterwards, in his Preface to an Edition of the Drummer, a Comedy by Mr. Addison, shews it to be his opinion, that "Mr. Addison himself was the person who translated this book."

## LETTER XXVI.

Mr. POPE to the Hon. JAMES CRAGGS, Esq;

July 15, 1715.

**I** Lay hold of the opportunity given me by my Lord Duke of Shrewsbury, to assure you of the continuance of that esteem and affection I have long borne you, and the memory of so many agreeable conversations as we have pass'd together. I wish it were a compliment to say, such conversations as are not to be found on this side of the water: for the Spirit of dissension is gone forth among us: nor is it a wonder that Button's is no longer Button's, when old England is no longer old England, that region of hospitality, society, and good humour. Party affects us all, even the wits, tho' they gain as little by politics, as they do by their wit. We talk much of fine sense, refin'd sense, and exalted sense; but for use and happiness, give me a little common sense. I say this in regard to some gentlemen, profess'd Wits of our acquaintance, who fancy they can make Poetry of consequence at this time of day, in the midst of this raging fit of Politicks. For they tell me, the busy part of the nation are not more divided about Whig and Tory, than these idle fellows of the feather about Mr. T's and my Translation. I (like the Tories) have the town in general, that is, the mob, on my side; but it is usual with the smaller party to make up in industry what they want in number, and that is the case with the little senate of Cato. However, if our principles be well considered, I must appear a brave Whig, and Mr. T. a rank Tory; I translated Homer for the public in general, he to gratify the inordinate desires of one man only. We have, it seems, a great Turk in poe-



try, who can never bear a brother on the throne ; and has his mutes too, a set of noddors, winkers, and whisperers, whose business is to strangle all other offsprings of wit in their birth. The new translator of Homer is the humblest slave he has, that is to say, his first Minister ; let him receive the honours he gives me, but receive them with fear and trembling ; let him be proud of the approbation of his absolute Lord, I appeal to the people, as my rightful judges and masters ; and if they are not inclined to condemn me, I fear no arbitrary high-flying proceeding from the small Court-faction at Button's. But after all I have said of this great man, there is no rupture between us. We are each of us so civil and obliging, that neither thinks he is obliged : And I, for my part, treat with him, as we do with the Grand Monarch ; who has too many great qualities not to be respected, though we know he watches any occasion to oppress us.

When I talk of Homer, I must not forget the early present you made me of Monsieur de la Motte's book ; And I can't conclude this letter without telling you a melancholy piece of news, which affects our very entrails, L\* is dead, and soupes are no more ! You see I write in the old familiar way. " This is not to the minister, but to the friend †." However, it is some mark of uncommon regard to the minister, that I steal an expression from a Secretary of State.

I am, etc.

† Alluding to St. John's Letter to Prior, published in the *Report of the Secret Committee.*

## LETTER XXVII.

To Mr. CONGREVE.

Jan. 16, 1714-15.

**M**ETHINKS when I write to you, I am making a confession; I have got (I can't tell how) such a custom of throwing myself out upon paper without reserve. You were not mistaken in what you judged of my temper of mind when I writ last. My faults will not be hid from you, and perhaps it is no dispraise to me that they will not: the cleanness and purity of one's mind is never better proved, than in discovering its own fault at first view; as when a stream shews the dirt at its bottom, it shews also the transparency of the water.

My spleen was not occasioned, however, by any thing an abusive angry critic could write of me. I take very kindly your heroic manner of congratulation upon this scandal; for I think nothing more honourable, than to be involved in the same fate with all the great and the good that ever lived; that is, to be envied and censured by bad writers.

You do no more than answer my expectation of you, in declaring how well you take my freedom, in sometimes neglecting, as I do, to reply to your letters so soon as I ought. Those who have a right taste of the substantial part of friendship, can waive the ceremonial: a friend is the only one that will bear the omission; and one may find who is not so, by the very trial of it.

As to any anxiety I have concerning the fate of my Homer, the care is over with me: the world must be the judge, and I shall be the first to consent to the justice of its judgment, whatever it be. I am not so ar-

rant an Author as even to desire, that if I am in the wrong, all mankind should be so.

I am mightily pleased with a saying of Monsieur Tourreil: "When a man writes, he ought to animate himself with the thoughts of pleasing all the world: but he is to renounce that desire or hope the very moment the book goes out of his hands."

I write this from Binfield, whither I came yesterday, having pass'd a few days in my way with my Lord Bolingbroke; I go to London in three days time, and will not fail to pay a visit to Mr. M——, whom I saw not long since at my Lord Hallifax's. I hoped from thence he had some hopes of advantage from the present administration: for few people (I think) but I, pay respects to great men without any prospects. I am in the fairest way in the world of being not worth a groat, being born both a Papist and a Poet. This puts me in mind of re-acknowledging your continued endeavours to enrich me. But, I can tell you, 'tis to no purpose, for without the *Opes, æquum mi animum ipse parabo*.

## LETTER XXVIII.

To Mr. CONGREVE.

March 19, 1714-15.

THE Farce of the What-d'ye-call-it\* has occasioned many different speculations in the town. Some look'd upon it as a mere jest upon the Tragic poets, others as a satire upon the late War. Mr. Cromwell hearing none of the words, and seeing the action to be tragical, was much astonished to find the audience laugh; and says the Prince and Princess must doubtless be under no less amazement on the same account.

\* Written by Gay.

Several Templars and others of the more vociferous kind of critics, went with a resolution to hiss, and confess'd they were forced to laugh so much, that they forgot the design they came with. The court in general has in a very particular manner come into the jest, and the three first nights (notwithstanding two of them were court-nights) were distinguished by very full audiences of the first quality. The common people of the pit and gallery received it at first with great gravity and sedateness, some few with tears; but after the third day they also took the hint, and have ever since been very loud in their claps. There are still some sober men who cannot be of the general opinion; but the laughers are so much the majority, that one or two critics seem determined to undeceive the town at their proper cost, by writing grave dissertations against it: to encourage them in which laudable design, it is resolv'd a preface shall be prefix'd to the Farce, in vindication of the nature and dignity of this new way of writing.

Yesterday Mr. Steele's affair was decided: I am sorry I can be of no other opinion than yours, as to his whole carriage and writings of late. But certainly he has not only been punished by others, but suffered much even from his own party in the point of character, nor (I believe) received any amends in that of interest, as yet, whatever may be his prospects for the future,

This gentleman, among a thousand others, is a great instance of the fate of all who are carried away by party-spirit, of any side. I wish all violence may succeed as ill: but am really amazed that so much of that sour and pernicious quality should be joined with so much natural good humour as, I think, Mr. Steele is possessed of.

I am, etc.

## LETTER XXIX.

TO Mr. CONGREVE.

April 7, 1715.

**M**R. Pope is going to Mr. Jervas's, where Mr. Addison is sitting for his picture; in the mean time amidst clouds of Tobacco at a coffee-house I write this letter. There is a grand revolution at Will's; Morrice has quitted for a coffee-house in the city, and Titcomb is restored, to the great joy of Cromwell, who was at a great loss for a person to converse with upon the fathers and church history; the knowledge I gain from him, is entirely in painting and poetry; and Mr. Pope owes all his skill in astronomy to him and Mr. Whiston, so celebrated of late for his discovery of the longitude in an extraordinary copy of verses\*. Mr. Rowe's Jane Gray is to be play'd in Easter-week, when Mrs. Oldfield is to personate a character directly opposite to female nature; for what woman ever despised Sovereignty? You know Chaucer has a tale where a knight saves his head by discovering it was the thing which all women most coveted. Mr. Pope's Homer is retarded by the great rains that have fallen of late, which causes the sheets to be long a drying: this gives Mr. Lintot great uneasiness, who is now endeavouring to corrupt the Curate of his parish to pray for fair weather, that his work may go on. There is a fix-penny Criticism lately published upon the tragedy of the What-d'ye-call-it, wherein he with much judgment and learning calls me a blockhead, and Mr. Pope a knave. His grand charge is against the Pilgrim's Progress being read, which, he says, is directly level'd at

\* Call'd, *An Ode on the Longitude*, in Swift and Pope's Miscellanies.

Cato's reading Plato; to back this censure, he goes on to tell you, that the Pilgrim's Progress being mentioned to be the eighth edition, makes the reflection evident, the Tragedy of Cato having just eight times (as he quaintly expresses it) visited the press. He has also endeavoured to show, that every particular passage of the play alludes to some fine part of tragedy, which he says, I have injudiciously and profanely abused \*. Sir Samuel Garth's poem upon my Lord Clare's house, I believe, will be publish'd in the Easter-week.

Thus far Mr. Gay, who has in his letter forestall'd all the subjects of diversion; unless it should be one to you to say, that I sit up till two o'clock over Burgundy and Champagne; and am become so much a rake, that I shall be ashamed in a short time to be thought to do any sort of business. I fear I must get the gout by drinking; purely for a fashionable pretence to sit still long enough to translate four books of Homer. I hope you'll by that time be up again, and I may succeed to the bed and couch of my predecessor: pray cause the stuffing to be repaired, and the crutches shorten'd for me. The calamity of your gout is what all your friends, that is to say, all that know you, must share in; we desire you in your turn to condole with us, who are under a persecution, and much afflicted with a distemper which proves mortal to many poets, a Criticism. We have indeed some relieving intervals of laughter (as you know there are in some diseases) and it is the opinion of divers good guessers, that the last fit will not be more violent than advantageous; for poets as-fail'd by critics, are like men bitten by Tarantulas, they dance on so much the faster.

\* This curious piece was entitled, A compleat Key to the What-d'ye-call-it, written by one Griffin a Player, assisted by Lewis Theobald.

Mr. Thomas Burnet hath play'd the precursor to the coming of Homer, in a treatise call'd *Homerides*. He has since risen very much in his criticism, and, after assaulting Homer, made a daring attack upon the \* *What-d'ye-call-it*. Yet there is not a Proclamation issued for the burning of Homer and the Pope by the common hangman; nor is the *What d'ye-call it* yet silenced by the Lord Chamberlain.

Your, etc.

### LETTER XXX.

Mr. CONGREVE to Mr. POPE.

May 6.

**I** Have the pleasure of your very kind letter. I have always been obliged to you for your friendship and concern for me, and am more affected with it, than I will take upon me to express in this letter. I do assure you there is no return wanting on my part, and am very sorry I had not the good luck to see the Dean before I left the town: it is a great pleasure to me, and not a little vanity to think that he misses me. As to my health, which you are so kind to enquire after, it is not worse than in London: I am almost afraid yet to say that it is better, for I cannot reasonably expect much effect from these waters in so short a time; but in the main they seem to agree with me. Here is not one creature that I know, which, next to the few I would chuse, contributes very much to my satisfaction. At the same time that I regret the want of your conversation, I please myself with thinking that you are where you first ought to be, and engaged where you cannot do too much. Pray give my humble service

\* In one of his papers call'd *The Grumbler*.

and best wishes to your good mother. I am sorry you don't tell me how Mr. Gay does in his health ; I should have been glad to have heard he was better. My young Amanuensis, as you call him, I am afraid, will prove but a wooden one: and you know *ex quo vis ligno*, &c. You will pardon Mrs. R ——'s pedantry, and believe me to be

Your, etc.

P. S. By the inclosed you will see I am like to be impress'd, and enroll'd in the list of Mr. Curll's Authors; but, I thank God ! I shall have your company. I believe it high time you should think of administering another Emetic.



---

# LETTERS

TO AND FROM

## SEVERAL PERSONS.

From the Year 1714 to 1721.

---

### LETTER I.

The Rev. Dean BERKLEY to Mr. POPE.

Leghorn, May 1, 1714.

AS I take ingratitude to be a greater crime than impertinence, I chuse rather to run the risque of being thought guilty of the latter, than not to return you my thanks for a very agreeable entertainment you just now gave me. I have accidentally met with your Rape of the Lock here, having never seen it before. Style, painting, judgment, spirit, I had already admired in other of your writings; but in this I am charm'd with the magic of your invention, with all those images, allusions, and inexplicable beauties, which you raise so surprisingly, and at the same time so naturally out of a trifle. And yet I cannot say that I was more pleas'd with the reading of it, than I am with the pretext it gives me to renew in your thoughts, the re-

membrance of one who values no happiness beyond the friendship of men of wit, learning, and good-nature.

I remember to have heard you mention some half-form'd design of coming to Italy. What might we not expect from a muse that sings so well in the bleak climate of England, if she felt the same warm sun, and breathed the same air, with Virgil and Horace?

There are here an incredible number of Poets, that have all the inclination, but want the genius, or perhaps the art, of the Ancients. Some among them, who understand English, begin to relish our Authors; and I am informed, that at Florence they have translated Milton into Italian verse. If one who knows so well how to write like the old Latin poets, came among them, it would probably be a means to retrieve them from their cold, trivial conceits, to an imitation of their predecessors.

As merchants, antiquaries, men of pleasure, etc. have all different views in travelling; I know not whether it might not be worth a Poet's while to travel, in order to store his mind with strong images of Nature.

Green fields and groves, flowery meadows and purling streams, are no where in such perfection as in England: but if you would know lightsome days, warm suns, and blue skies, you must come to Italy; and to enable a man to describe rocks and precipices, it is absolutely necessary that he pass the Alps.

You will easily perceive that it is self-interest makes me so fond of giving advice to one who has no need of it. If you came into these parts I should fly to see you. I am here (by the favour of my good friend the Dean of St. Patrick's) in quality of Chaplain to the Earl of Peterborough; who about three months since left the greatest part of his family in this town. God knows how long we shall stay here. I am                      Your, etc.

## LETTER II.

Mr. POPE to Mr. JERVAS in Ireland.

July 9, 1716.

**T**H O', as you rightly remark, I pay my tax but once in half a-year, yet you shall see by this letter upon the neck of my last, that I pay a double tax, as we non-jurors ought to do. Your acquaintance on this side of the sea are under terrible apprehensions from your long stay in Ireland, that you may grow too polite for them; for we think (since the great success of such a play as the Non-juror) that politeness is gone over the water. But others are of opinion it has been longer among you, and was introduced much about the same time with Frogs, and with equal success. Poor Poetry! the little that is left of it here longs to cross the seas, and leave Eusden in full and peaceable possession of the British laurel: and we begin to wish you had the singing of our poets, as well as the croaking of our frogs, to yourselves, *in sæcula sæculorum*. It would be well in exchange, if Parnelle, and two or three more of your Swans would come hither, especially that Swan, who, like a true modern one, does not sing at all, Dr. Swift. I am (like the rest of the world) a sufferer by his idleness. Indeed I hate that any man should be idle, while I must translate and comment; and I may the more sincerely wish for good poetry from others, because I am become a person out of the question; for a Translator is no more a poet, than a Taylor is a man.

You are, doubtless, persuaded of the validity of that famous verse,

*'Tis Expectation makes a Blessing dear:*

but why would you make your friends fonder of you than they are? There is no manner of need of it. We

begin to expect you no more than Anti christ ; a man that hath absented himself so long from his friends ought to be put into the Gazette.

Every body here has great need of you. Many faces have died for want of your pencil, and blooming Ladies have wither'd in expecting your return. Even Frank and Petty (that constant pair) cannot console themselves for your absence ; I fancy they will be forced to make their own picture in a pretty babe, before you come home : 'twill be a noble subject for a family piece. Come then, and having peopled Ireland with a world of beautiful shadows, come to us, and see with that eye, (which, like the eye of the world, creates beauties by looking on them) see, I say, how England has alter'd the airs of all its heads in your absence : and with what sneaking city attitudes our most celebrated personages appear, in the mere mortal works of our painters.

Mr. Fortescue is much yours ; Gay commemorates you ; and lastly (to climb by just steps and degrees) my Lord Burlington desires you may be put in mind of him. His gardens flourish, his structures rise, his pictures arrive, and (what is far more valuable than all) his own good qualities daily extend themselves to all about him : of whom I the meanest (next to some Italian Fiddlers, and English Bricklayers) am a living instance. Adieu.

## L E T T E R III.

To the same.

Nov. 14, 1716.

**I**F I had not done my utmost to lead my life so pleasantly as to forget all misfortunes, I should tell you

M 2

I reckoned your absence no small one ; but I hope you have also had many good and pleasant reasons to forget your friends on this side the world. If a wish could transport me to you and your present companions, I could do the same. Dr. Swift, I believe, is a very good landlord, and a chearful host at his own table: I suppose he has perfectly learnt himself, what he has taught so many others, *raptus non insanire lagena*: else he would not make a proper host for your humble servant, who (you know) tho' he drinks a glass as seldom as any man, contrives to break one as often. But 'tis a consolation to me, that I can do this, and many other enormities, under my own roof.

But that you and I are upon equal terms, in all friendly laziness, and have taken an inviolable oath to each other, always to do what we will ; I should reproach you for so long a silence. The best amends you can make for saying nothing to me is by saying all the good you can of me, which is, that I heartily love and esteem the Dean and Dr. Parnelle.

Gay is yours and theirs. His spirit is awakened very much in the case of the Dean, which has broke forth in a courageous couplet or two upon Sir Richard Blackmore : He has printed it with his name to it, and bravely assigns no other reason, than that the said Sir Richard has abused Dr. Swift. I have also suffered in the like cause, and shall suffer more : unless Parnelle sends me his Zoilus and Book-worm (which the Bishop of Clogher, I hear, greatly extols) it will be shortly, *concurrere Bellum atque Vixum*—I love you all, as much as I despise most wits in this dull country. Ireland has turned the tables upon England ; and if I have no poetical friend in my own nation, I'll be as proud as Scipio, and say (since I am reduced to skin and bone) *Ingrata patria, ne ossa quidem habeas*.

## LETTER IV.

To the same.

Nov. 29, 1716.

**T**HAT you have not heard from me of late, ascribe not to the usual laziness of your correspondent, but to a ramble to Oxford, where your name is mentioned with honour, even in a land flowing with Tories. I had the good fortune there to be often in the conversation of Doctor Clarke: He entertain'd me with several drawings, and particularly with the original designs of Inigo Jones's Whitehall. I there saw and revered some of your first pieces; which future painters are to look upon as we Poets do on the Culex of Virgil and Batrachom. of Homer.

Having named this latter piece, give me leave to ask what is become of Dr. Parnelle and his frogs \*? *Oblitusque meorum, obliuiscendas et illis*, might be Horace's wish, but will never be mine while I have such *meorum* as Dr. Parnelle and Dr. Swift. I hope the Spring will restore you to us, and with you all the beauties and colours of nature. Not but I congratulate you on the pleasure you must take in being admir'd in your own country, which so seldom happens to Prophets and Poets: but in this you have the advantage of Poets; you are master of an art that must prosper and grow rich, as long as people love, or are proud of themselves, or their own persons. However, you have stay'd long enough, methinks, to have painted all the numberless Histories of old Ogygia. If you have begun to be historical, I recommend to your hand the story which every pious Irishman ought to begin with, that of St. Patrick; to the end you

\* He translated the Batrachom. of Homer, which is printed amongst his Poems.

may be obliged (as Dr. P. was, when he translated the *Batrachomyomachia*) to come into England, to copy the Frogs, and such other vermin as were never seen in that land since the time of that Confessor.

I long to see you a History painter. You have already done enough for the private, do something for the public; and be not confined, like the rest, to draw only such silly stories as our own faces tell of us. The Ancients too expect you should do them right; those Statues from which you learned your beautiful and noble Ideas, demand it as a piece of gratitude from you, to make them truly known to all nations, in the account you intend to write of their Characters. I hope you think more warmly than ever of that design.

As to your enquiry about your house, when I come within the walls, they put me in mind of those of Carthage, where your friend, like the wandering Trojan,

*animum Picturâ pascit inani.*

For the spacious mansion, like a Turkish Caravanserah, entertains the vagabonds with only bare lodging. I rule the family very ill, keep bad hours, and lend out your pictures about the town. See what it is to have a poet in your house! Frank indeed does all he can in such a circumstance; for, considering he has a wild beast in it, he constantly keeps the door chain'd: Every time it is open'd, the links rattle, the rusty hinges roar. The house seems so sensible that you are its support, that it is ready to drop in your absence; but I still trust myself under its roof, as depending that Providence will preserve so many Raphael's, Titian's, and Guido's, as are lodged in your Cabinet. Surely the sins of one Poet can hardly be so heavy, as to bring an old house over the heads of so many paint-

ers. In a word, your house is falling ; but what of that ? I am only a lodger \*.

## L E T T E R V.

The Hon. Mr. CRAGGS to Mr. POPE.

Paris, Sept. 2, 1716.

**L**AST post brought me the favour of your letter of the 10th Aug. O. S. It would be taking too much upon me to decide, that it was a witty one ; I never pretend to more judgment than to know what pleases me, and can assure you, it was a very agreeable one. The proof I can give you of my sincerity in this opinion is, that I hope and desire you would not stop at this, but continue more of them.

I am in a place where pleasure is continually flowing. The princes set the example, and the subjects follow at a distance. The Ladies are of all parties †, by which means the conversation of the men is very much softened and fashioned from those blunt disputes on Politics, and rough jests, we are so guilty of ; while the freedom of the women takes away all formality and constraint. I must own, at the same time, these beauties are a little too artificial for my taste : you have seen a French picture, the Original is more painted, and such a crust of powder and essence in their hair, that you can see no difference between black and red. By disusing Stays and indulging themselves at table, they run out of all shape ; but as to that, they may give a good reason, they prefer conveniency to parade, and are, by this means, as ready, as they are generally willing, to be charitable.

\* Alluding to the story of the Irishman,

† i. e. In all companies.



I am surpris'd to find I have wrote so much scandal; I fancy I am either setting up for a wit, or imagine I must write in this style to a wit; I hope you'll prove a good-natur'd one, and not only let me hear from you sometimes, but forgive the small encouragement you meet with. I won't trouble myself to finish finely; a true compliment is better than a good one, and I can assure you without any, that I am very sincerely,  
 Sir, Yours, etc.

---

## LETTER VI.

To Mr. FENTON.

SIR,

May 5.

I Had not omitted answering yours of the 18th of last month, but put off a desire to give you some certain and satisfactory account, which way, and at what time you might take your journey. I am now commissioned to tell you, that Mr. Craggs will expect you on the rising of the parliament, which will be as soon as he can receive you in the manner he would receive a man *de Belles Lettres*, that is, in tranquillity and full leisure. I dare say your way of life (which, in my taste, will be the best in the world, and with one of the best men in the world) must prove highly to your contentment. And, I must add, it will be still the more a joy to me, as I shall reap a particular advantage from the good I shall have done in bringing you together, by seeing it in my own neighbourhood. Mr. Craggs has taken a house close by mine, whither he proposes to come in three weeks: In the mean time I heartily invite you to live with me; where a frugal and philosophical diet, for a time, may give you a higher relish of that elegant way of life you will ente<sup>r</sup>

into. after. I desire to know by the first post how soon I may hope for you.

I am a little scandalized at your complaint that your time lies heavy on your hands, when the Muses have put so many good materials into your head to employ them. As to your question, What I am doing? I answer, Just what I have been doing some years, my duty; secondly, relieving myself with necessary amusements, or exercises, which shall serve me instead of physic as long as they can; thirdly, reading till I am tired; and lastly, writing when I have no other thing in the world to do, or no friend to entertain in company.

My mother is, I thank God, the easier, if not the better, for my cares; and I am the happier in that regard, as well as in the consciousness of doing my best. My next felicity is in retaining the good opinion of honest men, who think me not quite undeserving of it; and in finding no injuries from others hurt me, as long as I know myself. I will add the sincerity with which I act towards ingenuous and undesigning men, and which makes me always (even by a natural bond) their friend; therefore believe me very affectionately

Your, etc.

## LETTER VII.

Rev. Dean BERKLEY\*, to Mr. POPE.

Naples, Oct. 22, N. S. 1717.

I have long had it in my thoughts to trouble you with a letter, but was discouraged for want of something

\* Afterwards Bishop of Cloyne in Ireland, author of the Dialogues of Hylas and Philonous, the Minute Philosopher, etc.

that I could think worth sending fifteen hundred miles. Italy is such an exhausted subject, that, I dare say, you'd easily forgive my saying nothing of it; and the imagination of a Poet is a thing so nice and delicate, that it is no easy matter to find out images capable of giving pleasure to one of the few, who (in any age) have come up to that character. I am nevertheless lately returned from an island, where I passed three or four months; which, were it set out in its true colours, might, methinks, amuse you agreeably enough for a minute or two. The Island Inarime is an epitome of the whole earth, containing within the compass of eighteen miles, a wonderful variety of hills, vales, ragged rocks, fruitful plains, and barren mountains, all thrown together in a most romantic confusion. The air is in the hottest season constantly refreshed by cool breezes from the sea. The vales produce excellent wheat and Indian corn, but are mostly covered with vineyards, intermix'd with fruit-trees. Besides the common kinds, as cherries, apricots, peaches, etc. they produce oranges, limes, almonds, pomegranates, figs, water-melons, and many other fruits unknown to our climates, which lie every where open to the passenger. The hills are the greater part covered to the top with vines, some with chefnut groves, and others with thickets of myrtle and lentiscus. The fields in the northern side are divided by hedge-rows of myrtle. Several fountains and rivulets add to the beauty of this landscape, which is likewise set off by the variety of some barren spots, and naked rocks. But that which crowns the scene is a large mountain, rising out of the middle of the Island (once a terrible Volcano, by the ancients called Mons Epomeus) its lower parts are adorned with vines, and other fruits; the middle affords pasture to flocks of goats and sheep;

and the top is a sandy pointed rock, from which you have the finest prospect in the world, surveying at one view, besides several pleasant islands lying at your feet, a tract of Italy about three hundred miles in length, from the promontory of Antium to the cape of Palinurus: the greater part of which hath been sung by Homer and Virgil, as making a considerable part of the travels and adventures of their two Heroes. The islands Caprea, Prochyta, and Parthenope, together with Cajeta, Cumæ, Monte Miseno, the habitations of Circe, the Syrens, and the Læstrigones, the bay of Naples, the promontory of Minerva, and the whole Campagna felice, make but a part of this noble landscape; which would demand an imagination as warm, and numbers as flowing as your own, to describe it. The inhabitants of this delicious isle, as they are without riches and honours, so are they without the vices and follies that attend them; and were they but as much strangers to revenge, as they are to avarice and ambition, they might in fact answer the poetical notions of the golden age. But they have got, as an alloy to their happiness, an ill habit of murdering one another on slight offences. We had an instance of this the second night after our arrival, a youth of eighteen being shot dead by our door: and yet by the sole secret of minding our own business, we found a means of living securely among those dangerous people. Would you know how we pass the time at Naples? Our chief entertainment is the devotion of our neighbours: besides the gaiety of their Churches, where folks go to see what they call *una bella Devotione*, i. e. a sort of religious Opera) they make fireworks almost every week, out of devotion; the streets are often hung with arras, out of devotion; and (what is still more strange) the ladies invite gentlemen to

their houses and treat them with music and sweetmeats, out of devotion ; in a word, were it not for this devotion of its inhabitants, Naples would have little else to recommend it, beside the air and situation. Learning is in no very thriving state here, as indeed no where else in Italy ; however, among many pretenders, some men of taste are to be met with. A friend of mine told me not long since, that being to visit Salvini at Florence, he found him reading your Homer : he liked the notes extremely, and could find no other fault with the version, but that he thought it approached too near a paraphrase ; which shews him not to be sufficiently acquainted with our language. I wish you health to go on with that noble work, and when you have that, I need not wish you success. You will do me the justice to believe, that whatever relates to your welfare is sincerely wished by

Your, etc.

## LETTER VIII.

Mr. POPE to \*\*\*.

Dec. 12, 1718.

**T**HE old project of a Window in the bosom, to render the Soul of man visible, is what every honest friend has manifold reason to wish for ; yet even that would not do in our case while you are so far separated from me, and so long. I begin to fear you'll die in Ireland, and that Denunciation will be fulfilled upon you, *Hibernus es, et in Hiberniam reverteris*. I should be apt to think you in Sancho's case ; some Duke has made you Governor of an island, or wet place, and you are administering laws to the wild Irish. But I must own, when you talk of Building and Planting, you touch my string ; and I am as apt to pardon you, as the fellow that thought himself Jupiter, would have

pardon'd the other madman who call'd himself his brother Neptune. Alas, Sir, do you know whom you talk to? one that has been a Poet, was degraded to a Translator, and at last, thro' mere dulness, is turn'd an Architect. You know Martial's censure, *Præconum facite vel Architectum*. However I have one way left, to plan, to elevate, and to surprize (as Bays says); the next news you may expect to hear, is that I am in debt.

The history of my transplantation and settlement which you desire, would require a volume, were I to enumerate the many projects, difficulties, vicissitudes, and various fates, attending that important part of my life: much more should I describe the many Draughts, Elevations, Profiles, Perspectives, etc. of every Palace and Garden propos'd, intended, and happily rais'd, by the strength of that faculty wherein all great Geniuses excel, Imagination. At last, the Gods and Fate have fix'd me on the borders of the Thames, in the districts of Richmond and Twickenham: It is here I have pass'd an entire year of my life, without any fix'd abode in London, or more than casting a transitory glance (for a day or two at most in a month) on the pomps of the Town. It is here I hope to receive you, Sir, returned from eternizing the Ireland of this age. For you my structures rise; for you my Colonades extend their wings; for you my groves aspire, and roses bloom. And, to say truth, I hope posterity (which, no doubt, will be made acquainted with all these things) will look upon it as one of the principal motives of my Architecture, that it was a mansion prepar'd to receive you, against your own should fall to dust, which is design'd to be the tomb of poor Frank and Betty, and the immortal monument of the fidelity of two such Servants, who have excell'd in constancy the very Race of your family.

What more can I tell you of myself? so much, and yet all put together so little, that I scarce care or know how to do it. But the very reasons that are against putting it upon paper, are as strong for telling it you in person; and I am uneasy to be so long denied the satisfaction of it.

At present I consider you bound in by the Irish Sea, like the ghosts in Virgil,

*Tristi palus inamabilis undæ*

*Alligat, et novies Styx circumfusa coercet?*

and I can't express how I long to renew our old intercourse and conversation, our morning conferences in bed in the same room, our evening walks in the park, our amusing voyages on the water, our philosophical suppers, our lectures, our dissertations, our gravities, our reveries, our fooleries, or what not?—This awakens the memory of some of those who have made a part in all these. Poor Parnelle, Garth, Rowe! You justly reprove me for not speaking of the death of the last: Parnelle was too much in my mind, to whose memory I am erecting the best Monument I can. What he gave me to publish was but a small part of what he left behind him; but it was the best, and I will not make it worse by enlarging it. I'd fain know if he be buried at Chester, or Dublin; and what care has been, or is to be taken for his Monument, &c. Yet I have not neglected my devoirs to Mr. Rowe; I am writing this very day his epitaph for Westminster Abbey.—After these, the best natur'd of men, Sir Samuel Garth, has left me in the truest concern for his loss. His death was very heroical, and yet unaffected enough to have made a saint or a philosopher famous. But ill tongues, and worse hearts, have branded even his last moments, as wrongfully as they did his life, with Ir-

religion. You must have heard many tales on this subject; but if ever there was a good Christian, without knowing himself to be so, it was Dr. Garth.

Your, etc.

## LETTER IX.

To Mr. \* \* \* \*.

Sept. 17.

THE gaiety of your letter proves you not so studious of Wealth as many of your profession are, since you can derive matter of mirth from want of business. You are none of those Lawyers who deserve the motto of the devil, *Circuit quærens quem devoret*. But your *Circuit* will at least procure you one of the greatest of temporal blessings, Health. What an advantageous circumstance is it, for one that loves rambling so well, to be a grave and reputable Rambler? while (like your fellow Circuiteer, the Sun) you travel the round of the earth, and behold all the iniquities under the heavens? You are much a superior genius to me in rambling; you, like a Pigeon, (to which I would sooner compare a Lawyer than to a Hawk) can fly some hundred leagues at a pitch; I, like a poor squirrel, am continually in motion indeed, but it is about a cage of three foot: my little excursions are but like those of a shop-keeper, who walks every day a mile or two before his own door, but minds his business all the while. Your letter of the cause lately before you, I could not but communicate to some ladies of your acquaintance. I am of opinion, if you continued a correspondence of the same sort during a whole Circuit, it could not fail to please the sex, better than half the novels they read; there would be in



them what they love above all things, a most happy union of Truth and Scandal. I assure you the Bath affords nothing equal to it: it is on the contrary full of *grave and sad* men, Mr. Baron S. Lord Chief Justice A. Judge P. and Counsellor B. who has a large pimple on the tip of his nose, but thinks it inconsistent with his gravity to wear a patch, notwithstanding the precedent of an eminent judge. I am, dear Sir,

Your, etc.

## LETTER X.

To the Earl of BURLINGTON.

MY LORD,

**I**F your Mare could speak, she would give an account of what extraordinary company she had on the road; which since she cannot do, I will.

It was the enterprising Mr. Lintot, the redoubtable rival of Mr. Tonson, who, mounted on a stone-horse, (no disagreeable companion to your Lordship's mare) overtook me in Windsor-forest. He said, he heard I design'd for Oxford, the seat of the Muses, and would, as my bookseller, by all means, accompany me thither.

I ask'd him where he got his horse? He answer'd, he got it of his Publisher: "For that rogue my Printer  
 " (said he) disappointed me: I hoped to put him in  
 " good humour by a treat at the tavern, of a brown  
 " fricassée of rabbits, which cost two shillings, with  
 " two quarts of wine, besides my conversation. I  
 " thought myself cocksure of his horse, which he readily promis'd me, but said that Mr. Tonson had just  
 " such another design of going to Cambridge, expecting there the copy of a new kind of Horace from  
 " Dr. —, and if Mr. Tonson went, he was pre-

“ engaged to attend him, being to have the printing  
“ of the said copy.

“ So in short, I borrow'd this stone-horse of my Pub-  
“ lisher, which he had of Mr. Oldmixon for a debt;  
“ he lent me too the pretty boy you see after me: he  
“ was a smutty dog yesterday, and cost me near two  
“ hours to wash the ink off his face; but the Devil is  
“ a fair condition'd Devil, and very forward in his  
“ Catechise: if you have any more bags, he shall  
“ carry them.”

I thought Mr. Lintot's civility not to be neglected,  
so gave the boy a small bag, containing three shirts  
and an Elzevir Virgil; and mounting in an instant pro-  
ceeded on the road, with my man before, my courte-  
ous stationer beside, and the aforesaid devil behind.

Mr. Lintot began in this manner: “ Now damn  
“ them! what if they should put it into the news-  
“ paper, how you and I went together to Oxford?  
“ what would I care? If I should go down into Sus-  
“ sex, they would say I was gone to the Speaker.  
“ But what of that? If my son were but big enough  
“ to go on with the business, by G—d I would keep  
“ as good company as old Jacob.”

Hereupon Lintot said of his son. “ The lad (says  
“ he) has fine parts, but is somewhat sickly, much as  
“ you are—I spare for nothing in his education at  
“ Westminster. Pray don't you think Westminster to  
“ be the best school in England? most of the late  
“ Ministry came out of it, so did many of this Mi-  
“ nistry; I hope the boy will make his fortune.”

Don't you design to let him pass a year at Oxford?  
“ To what purpose (said he)? the Universities do  
“ but make Pedants, and I intend to breed him a  
“ man of business.”

As Mr. Lintot was talking, I observ'd he sat uneasy on his saddle, for which I expressed some solicitude: Nothing, says he, I can bear it well enough; but since we have the day before us, methinks it would be very pleasant for you to rest a-while under the woods. When we were alighted, "See here, what a mighty pretty " Horace I have in my pocket! what if you amus'd " yourself in turning an ode, till we mount again? " Lord! if you pleas'd, what a clever Miscellany " might you make at leisure hours." Perhaps I may, said I, if we ride on; the motion is an aid to my fancy, a round trot very much awakens my spirits: then jog on apace, and I'll think as hard as I can.

Silence ensued for a full hour; after which Mr. Lintot lugg'd the reins, stop'd short, and broke out, "Well, Sir, how far have you gone?" I answer'd, Seven miles. "Z—ds, Sir, said Lintot, I thought " you had done seven stanzas. Oldsworth, in a ram- " ble round Wimbleton hill, would translate a whole " ode in half this time. I'll say that for Oldsworth " (tho' I lost by his Timothy's) he translates an ode of " Horace the quickest of any man in England. I re- " member Dr. King would write verses in a tavern " three hours after he could not speak: and there's " Sir Richard, in that rumbling old chariot of his, " between Fleetditch and St. Giles's pound, shall " make you half a Job."

Pray, Mr. Lintot (said I) now you talk of Translators, what is your method of managing them? "Sir, " (reply'd he) those are the saddest pack of rogues in " the world: in a hungry fit, they'll swear they un- " derstand all the languages in the universe: I have " known one of them take down a Greek book upon " my counter, and cry, Ay, this is Hebrew, I must " read it from the latter end. By G—d I can never " be sure in these fellows, for I neither understand

“ Greek, Latin, French, nor Italian myself. But th’s  
 “ is my way ; I agree with them for ten shillings per  
 “ sheet, with a proviso, that I will have their doings  
 “ corrected by whom I please ; so by one or other they  
 “ are led at last to the true sense of an author ; -my  
 “ judgment giving the negative to all my translators.”  
 But how are you secure those correctors may not impose  
 upon you ? “ Why, I get any civil gentleman, (espe-  
 “ cially any Scotchman) that comes into my shop, to  
 “ read the original to me in English ; by this I know  
 “ whether my first translator be deficient, and whether  
 “ my corrector merits his money or not ?

“ I’ll tell you what happened to me last month : I  
 “ bargain’d with S\* for a new version of Lucretius to  
 “ publish against Tonson’s ; agreeing to pay the author  
 “ so many shillings at his producing so many lines.  
 “ He made a great progress in a very short time, and  
 “ I gave it to the corrector to compare with the Latin ;  
 “ but he went directly to Creech’s translation, and  
 “ found it the same word for word, all but the first  
 “ page. Now, what d’ye think I did ? I arrested the  
 “ translator for a cheat ; nay, and I stopt the correc-  
 “ tor’s pay too, upon this proof that he had made use  
 “ of Creech instead of the original.”

Pray tell me next how you deal with the Critics ?  
 “ Sir (said he) nothing more easy. I can silence the  
 “ most formidable of them : the rich ones for a sheet  
 “ a piece of the blotted manuscript, which costs me  
 “ nothing ; they’ll go about with it to their acquaint-  
 “ ance, and pretend they had it from the author, who  
 “ submitted to their correction : this has given some  
 “ of them such an air, that in time they come to be  
 “ consulted with, and dedicated to as the top Critics  
 “ of the town.—As for the poor Critics, I’ll give you  
 “ one instance of my management, by which you may

“guess at the rest. A lean man, that look’d like a  
 “very good scholar, came to me t’other day; he turn’d  
 “over your Homer, shook his head, shrugg’d up his  
 “shoulders, and pish’d at every line of it: One would  
 “wonder (says he) at the strange presumption of some  
 “men; Homer is no such easy task, that every strip-  
 “ling, every versifier—He was going on, when my  
 “wife call’d to dinner: Sir, said I, will you please to  
 “eat a piece of beef with me? Mr. Lintot, said he,  
 “I am sorry you should be at the expence of this great  
 “book, I am really concern’d on your account—Sir,  
 “I am much oblig’d to you: if you can dine upon a  
 “piece of beef, together with a slice of pudding—Mr.  
 “Lintot, I do not say but Mr. Pope, if he would con-  
 “descend to advise with men of learning—Sir, the  
 “pudding is upon the table, if you please to go in—  
 “My critic complies, he comes to a taste of your poe-  
 “try, and tells me in the same breath, that the book  
 “is commendable, and the pudding excellent.

“Now, Sir, (concluded Mr. Lintot) in return to the  
 “frankness I have shewn, pray tell me, Is it the opi-  
 “nion of your friends at court that my Lord Lans-  
 “down will be brought to the bar or not?” I told  
 him, I heard he would not, and I hop’d it, my Lord  
 being one I had particular obligations to. “That may  
 “be (reply’d Mr. Lintot) but by G—d if he is not, I  
 “shall lose the printing of a very good Trial.”

These, my Lord, are a few traits by which you may  
 discern the genius of Mr. Lintot, which I have chosen  
 for the subject of a letter. I dropt him as soon as I  
 got to Oxford, and paid a visit to my Lord Carleton  
 at Middleton.

The conversations I enjoy here are not to be preju-  
 diced by my pen, and the pleasures from them only to

be equalld when I meet your Lordship. I hope in a few days to cast myself from your horse at your feet.

I am, etc.

## LETTER XI.

To the Duke of BUCKINGHAM.

(In answer to a Letter in which he inclosed the Description of Buckingham-house, written by him to the D. of Sh.)

PLINY was one of those few authors who had a warm house over his head, nay two houses, as appears by two of his epistles. I believe, if any of his contemporary authors durst have inform'd the public where they lodged, we should have found the garrets of Rome as well inhabited, as those of Fleet-street; but 'tis dangerous to let creditors into such a secret, therefore we may presume that then, as well as now-a-days, nobody knew where they lived but their booksellers.

It seems, that when Virgil came to Rome, he had no lodging at all: he first introduc'd himself to Augustus by an epigram, beginning *Nocte pluit tota*—an observation which probably he had not made, unless he had lain all night in the street.

Where Juvenal lived we cannot affirm; but in one of his satires he complains of the excessive price of lodgings; neither do I believe he would have talk'd so feelingly of Codrus's bed, if there had been room for a bedfellow in it.

I believe, with all the ostentation of Pliny, he would have been glad to have changed both his houses for your Grace's one; which is a country-house in the summer, and a town-house in the winter, and must be owned to be the properest habitation for a wise man,

who sees all the world change every season without ever changing himself.

I have been reading the description of Pliny's house with an eye to yours, but finding they will bear no comparison, will try if it can be match'd by the large country-seat I inhabit at present, and see what figure it may make by the help of a florid description.

You must expect nothing regular in my description, any more than in the house; the whole vast edifice is so disjointed, and the several parts of it so detach'd one from the other, and yet so joining again, one cannot tell how, that, in one of my poetical fits, I imagined it had been a village in Amphion's time, where the cottages, having taken a country dance together, had been all out, and stood stone still with amazement ever since.

You must excuse me, if I say nothing of the Front; indeed I don't know which it is. A stranger would be grievously disappointed, who endeavour'd to get into the house the right way. One would reasonably expect after the entry through the porch to be let into the hall: alas, nothing less! you find yourself in the house of office. From the parlour you think to step into the drawing-room, but upon opening the iron-nail'd door, you are convinc'd by a flight of birds about your ears, and a cloud of dust in your eyes, that it is the Pigeon-house. If you come into the chapel, you find its altars, like those of the ancients, continually smoking, but it is with the steams of the adjoining kitchen.

The great hall within is high and spacious, flank'd on one side with a very long table, a true image of ancient hospitality: the walls are all over ornamented with monstrous horns of animals, about twenty broken pikes, ten or a dozen blunderbusses, and a rusty match-lock musquet or two, which we were inform'd had

served in the civil wars. Here is one vast arch'd window beautifully darken'd with divers scutcheons of painted glass: one shining pane in particular bears date 1286, which alone preserves the memory of a Knight whose iron armour is long since perish'd with rust, and whose alabaster nose is moulder'd from his monument. The face of dame Eleanor in another piece owes more to that single pane than to all the glasses she ever consulted in her life. After this, who can say that glass is frail, when it is not half so frail as human beauty, or glory! and yet I can't but sigh to think that the most authentic record of so ancient a family should lie at the mercy of every infant who flings a stone. In former days there have din'd in this hall garter'd Knights, and courtly Dames, attended by ushers, sewers, and seneschals; and yet it was but last night, that an owl flew hither, and mistook it for a barn.

This hall lets you (up and down) over a very high threshold into the great parlour. Its contents are a broken-belly'd virginal, a couple of cripled velvet chairs, with two or three mill-dew'd pictures of mouldy ancestors, who look as dismally as if they came fresh from hell with all their brimstone about them; these are carefully set at the farther corner, for the windows being every where broken, make it so convenient a place to dry poppies and mustard seed, that the room is appropriated to that use.

Next this parlour, as I said before, lies the pigeon-house, by the side of which runs an entry, which lets you on one hand and t'other into a bed-chamber, a buttery, and a small hole call'd the chaplain's study: then follow a brew-house, a little green and gilt parlour, and the great stairs, under which is the dairy; **a little farther on the right the servants hall, and by the side of it up six steps, the old lady's closet for her**



private devotions; which has a lattice into the hall, intended (as we imagine) that at the same time as she pray'd, she might have an eye on the men and maids. There are upon the ground floor in all twenty-six apartments, among which I must not forget a chamber which has in it a large antiquity of timber, that seems to have been either a bedstead, or a cyder-press.

The kitchen is built in form of the Rotunda; being one vast vault to the top of the house; where one aperture serves to let out the smoke, and let in the light. By the blackness of the walls, the circular fires, vast cauldrons, yawning mouths of ovens and furnaces, you would think it either the forge of Vulcan, the cave of Polypheme, or the temple of Moloch. The horror of this place has made such an impression on the country people, that they believe the Witches keep their Sabbath here, and that once a year the Devil treats them with infernal venison, a roasted tiger stuff'd with ten-penny nails.

Above stairs we have a number of rooms: you never pass out of one into another but by the ascent or descent of two or three stairs. Our best room is very long and low, of the exact proportion of a band-box. In most of these rooms there are hangings of the finest work in the world, that is to say, those which Arachne spins from her own bowels. Were it not for this only furniture, the whole would be a miserable scene of naked walls, flaw'd cielings, broken windows, and rusty locks. The roof is so decay'd, that after a favourable shower we may expect a crop of mushrooms between the chinks of our floors. All the doors are as little and low as those to the cabbins of packet-boats. These rooms have for many years had no other inhabitants than certain rats, whose very age renders them worthy of this seat, for the very rats of this venerable house are grey: since these have not yet quitted it, we

hope at least that this ancient mansion may not fall during the small remnant these poor animals have to live, who are now too infirm to remove to another. There is yet a small subsistence left them in the few remaining books of the library.

We had never seen half what I had described, but for a starch'd grey-headed Steward, who is as much an antiquity as any in this place, and looks like an old family picture walk'd out of its frame. He entertain'd us as we pass'd from room to room with several relations of the family; but his observations were particularly curious when we came to the cellar: he inform'd us where stood the triple rows of butts of sack, and where were ranged the bottles of tent, for toasts in a morning; he pointed to the stands that supported the iron-hoop'd hogsheds of strong beer; then stepping to a corner, he lugg'd out the tatter'd fragments of an unframed picture; "This (says he, with tears) was poor Sir Thomas! once master of all this drink. He had two sons, poor young masters! who never arrived to the age of his beer; they both fell ill in this very room, and never went out on their own legs." He could not pass by a heap of broken bottles without taking up a piece, to show us the Arms of the family upon it. He then led us up the Tower by dark winding stone steps, which landed us into several little rooms one above another. One of these was nail'd up, and our guide whisper'd to us as a secret the occasion of it: It seems the course of this noble blood was a little interrupted about two centuries ago, by a freak of the lady Frances, who was here taken in the fact with a neighbouring Prior, ever since which the room has been nailed up, and branded with the name of the Adultery-Chamber. The ghost of lady Frances is supposed to walk there, and some prying maids of the

family report that they have seen a lady in a fardingale through the key-hole; but this matter is hush'd up, and the servants are forbid to talk of it.

I must needs have tired you by this long description: but what engaged me in it, was a generous principle to preserve the memory of that, which itself must soon fall into dust, nay perhaps part of it, before this letter reaches your hands.

Indeed we owe this old house the same kind of gratitude that we do to an old friend, who harbours us in his declining condition, nay even in his last extremities. How fit is this retreat for uninterrupted study, where no one that passes by can dream there is an inhabitant, and even those who would dine with us dare not stay under our roof! Any one that sees it will own I could not have chosen a more likely place to converse with the dead in. I had been mad indeed if I had left your Grace for any one but Homer. But when I return to the living, I shall have the sense to endeavour to converse with the best of them, and shall therefore as soon as possible tell you in person how much I am, etc.

## LETTER XII.

The D. of BUCKINGHAM to Mr. POPE.

**Y**OU desire my opinion as to the late dispute in France concerning Homer: And I think it excusable (at an age, alas! of not much pleasure) to amuse myself a little in taking notice of a controversy, than which nothing is at present more remarkable (even in a nation who value themselves so much upon the Belles Lettres) both on account of the illustrious subject of it, and of the two persons engaged in the quarrel.

The one is extraordinary in all the Lyric kind of Poetry, even in the opinion of his very adversary. The

other a Lady (and of more value for being so) not only of great Learning, but with a Genius admirably turn'd to that sort of it which most becomes her Sex, for softness, genteelness, and promoting of virtue; and such as (one would think) is not so liable as other parts of scholarship, to rough disputes, or violent animosity.

Yet it has so happen'd, that no writers, even about Divinity itself, have been more outrageous or uncharitable than these two polite authors; by suffering their judgments to be a little warped (if I may use that expression) by the heat of their eager inclinations, to attack or defend so great an Author under debate. I wish for the sake of the Public, which is now so well entertained by their quarrel, it may not end at last in their agreeing to blame a third man who is not so presumptuous as to censure both, if they should chance to hear it.

To begin with matter of fact. M. D'Acier has well judg'd, that the best of all Poets certainly deserved a better translation, at least into French prose, because to see it done in verse was despair'd of: I believe indeed from a defect in that language, incapable of mounting to any degree of excellence suitable to so very great an undertaking.

She has not only perform'd this task as well as prose can do it, (which is indeed but as the wrong side of tapestry is able to represent the right \*) she has added to it also many learned and useful annotations. With all which she most obligingly delighted not only her own sex, but most of ours, ignorant of the Greek, and consequently her adversary himself, who frankly acknowledges that ignorance.

'Tis no wonder therefore, if, in doing this, she is grown so enamour'd of that unspeakably-charming

\* A thought of Cervantes.

Author, as to have a kind of horror at the least mention of a man bold enough to blame him.

Now as to M. de la Motte, he being already deservedly famous for all sorts of Lyric poetry, was so far introduced by her into those beauties of the Epic kind (tho' but in that way of translation) as not to resist the pleasure and hope of reputation, by attempting that in verse, which had been applauded so much for the difficulty of doing it even in prose; knowing how this, well executed, must extremely transcend the other.

But, as great Poets are a little apt to think they have an ancient right of being excus'd for vanity on all occasions, he was not content to outdo M. D'Acier, but endeavour'd to outdo Homer himself, and all that ever in any age or nation went before him in the same enterprise; by leaving out, altering, or adding whatever he thought best.

Against this presumptuous attempt, Homer has been in all times so well defended, as not to need my small assistance; yet I must needs say, his excellencies are such, that for their sakes he deserves a much gentler touch for his seeming errors. These if M. de la Motte had translated as well as the rest, with an apology for having retained them only out of mere veneration; his judgment, in my opinion, would have appear'd much greater than by the best of his alterations, though I admit them to be written very finely. I join with M. de la Motte in wondering at some odd things in Homer, but 'tis chiefly because of his sublime ones. I was about to say his divine ones, which almost surprise me at finding him any where in the fallible condition of human nature.

And now we are wondering, I am in a difficulty to guess what can be the reason of these exceptions against Homer, from one who has himself translated him, con-

trary to the general custom of translators. Is there not a little of that in it? I mean to be singular, in getting above the title of a Translator, tho' sufficiently honourable in this case. For such an ambition no body has less occasion, than one who is so fine a Poet in other kinds; and who must have too much wit to believe, any alteration of another can entitle him to the denomination of an *Epic Poet* himself: tho' no man in this age seems more capable of being a good one, if the French tongue would bear it. Yet in his translation he has done too well, to leave any doubt (with all his faults) that her's can be ever parallel'd with it.

Besides, he could not be ignorant, that finding faults is the most easy and vulgar part of a critic; whereas nothing shews so much skill and taste both, as the being thoroughly sensible of the sublimest excellencies.

What can we say in excuse of all this? *Humanum est errare*: Since as good a Poet as, I believe, the French language is capable of, and as sharp a Critic as any nation can produce, has by too much censuring Homer subjected a translation to censure, that would have otherwise stood the test of the severest adversary.

But since he would needs chuse that wrong way of criticism, I wonder he mis'd a stone so easy to be thrown against Homer, not for his filling the Iliad with so much slaughter (for that is to be excused, since a War is not capable of being described without it) but with so many various particulars of wounds and horror, as shew the writer (I am afraid) so delighted that way himself, as not the least to doubt his reader being so also. Like Spanioletta, whose dismal pictures are the more disagreeable for being always so movingly painted. Even Hector's last parting from his son and Andromache hardly makes us amends for his body's being dragg'd thrice round the town. M.

de la Motte in his strongest objections about that dismal combat, has sufficient cause to blame his enraged adversary; who here gives an instance that it is impossible to be violent without committing some mistake; her passion for Homer blinding her too much to perceive the very grossest of his failings. By which warning I am become a little more capable of impartiality, though in a dispute about that very Poet for whom I have the greatest veneration.

M. D'Acier might have consider'd a little, that whatever were the motives of M. de la Motte to so bold a proceeding, it could not darken that fame which I am sure she thinks shines securely even after the vain attempts of Plato himself against it: caus'd only perhaps by a like reason with that of Madam D'Acier's anger against M. de la Motte, namely, the finding that in prose his genius (great as it was) could not be capable of the sublime heights of poetry, which therefore he banished out of his commonwealth.

Nor were these objections to Homer any more lessening of her merit in translating him as well as that way is capable of, viz. fully, plainly, and elegantly, than the most admirable verses can be any disparagement to as excellent prose.

The best excuse for all this violence is, its being in a cause which gives a kind of reputation even to suffering, notwithstanding ever so ill a management of it.

The worst of defending even Homer in such a passionate manner, is its being more a proof of her weakness, than of his being liable to none. For what is it can excuse Homer any more than Hector, for flying at the first sight of Achilles? whose terrible aspect sure needed not such an inexcusable fright to set it off; and methinks all that account of Minerva's restoring his dart to Achilles, comes a little too late, for excusing Hector's so terrible apprehension at the very first.

## LETTER XIII.

To the Duke of BUCKINGHAM.

Sept. 1, 1718.

**I** Am much honour'd by your Grace's compliance with my request, in giving me your opinion of the French dispute concerning Homer. And I shall keep my word, in fairly telling wherein I disagree from you. It is but in two or three very small points, not so much of the dispute, as of the parties concern'd in it. I cannot think quite so highly of the Lady's learning, tho' I respect it very much. It is great complaisance in that polite nation, to allow her to be a Critic of equal rank with her husband. To instance no further, his remarks on Horace shew more good Sense, Penetration, and a better Taste of his author, and those upon Aristotle's Art of Poetry more Skill and Science, than any of her's on any author whatever \*. In truth, they are much more slight, dwell more in generals, and are, besides, for the most part, less her own; of which her Remarks upon Homer are an example, where Eustathius is transcribed ten times for once that he is quoted. Nor is there at all more depth of learning in those upon Terence, Plautus, or (where they were most wanted) upon Aristophanes, only the Greek scholia upon the latter are some of the best extant.

Your Grace will believe me, that I did not search to find defects in a Lady; my employment upon the Iliad forced me to see them; yet I have had so much of the French complaisance as to conceal her thefts; for wherever I have found her notes to be wholly another's (which is the case in some hundreds) I have barely quoted the true Proprietor without observing

\* This is a just Character of that excellent Critic's writings.



upon it. If Madam D'Acier has ever seen my observations, she will be sensible of this conduct, but what Effect it may have upon a Lady, I will not answer for.

In the next place, as to M. de la Motte, I think your Grace hardly does him right, in supposing he could have no Idea of the beauties of Homer's Epic Poetry, but what he learn'd from Madam D'Acier's Prose-translation. There had been a very elegant Prose-translation before, that of Monsieur de la Valerie; so elegant, that the style of it was evidently the original and model of the famous *Telemaque*. Your Grace very justly animadverts against the too great disposition of finding faults in the one, and of confessing none in the other. But doubtless, as to Violence, the Lady has infinitely the better of the Gentleman. Nothing can be more polite, dispassionate, or sensible, than M. de la Motte's manner of managing the dispute: and so much as I see your Grace admires the beauty of his verse (in which you have the suffrage too of the Archbishop of Cambray) I will venture to say, his prose is full as good. I think therefore when you say, no disputants even in Divinity could be more outrageous and uncharitable than these two authors, you are a little too hard upon M. de la Motte. Not but that (with your Grace) I doubt as little of the zeal of Commentators as of the zeal of Divines, and am as ready to believe of the passions and pride of mankind in general, that (did but the same interests go along with them) they would carry the learned world to as violent extremes, animosities, and even persecutions, about variety of opinions in Criticism, as ever they did about Religion: and that, in defect of Scripture to quarrel upon, we should have French, Italian, and

Dutch Commentators ready to burn one another about Homer, Virgil, Terence, and Horace.

I do not wonder your Grace is shock'd at the flight of Hector upon the first appearance of Achilles, in the twenty-second Iliad. However (to shew myself a true Commentator, if not a true Critic) I will endeavour to excuse, if not to defend it in my Notes on that book. And to save myself what trouble I can, instead of doing it in this letter, I will draw up the substance of what I have to say for it in a separate paper, which I'll shew your Grace when next we meet. I will only desire you to allow me, that Hector was in an absolute certainty of death, and depress'd over and above with the conscience of being in an ill cause. If your heart be so great, as not to grant the first of these will sink the spirit of a Hero, you'll at least be so good, as to allow the second may. But, I can tell your Grace, no less a Hero than my Lord Peterborow, when a person complimented him for never being afraid, made this answer; "Sir, shew me a danger that I think an imminent and real one, and I promise you I'll be as much afraid as any of you."

I am your Grace's, etc.

#### LETTER XIV.

From Dr. ARBUTHNOT.

London, Sept. 7, 1714.

**I** Am extremely obliged to you for taking notice of a poor old distressed courtier, commonly the most despicable thing in the world. This blow has so rous'd *Scriblerus* that he has recover'd his senses, and thinks and talks like other men. From being frolick-

some and gay he is turn'd grave and morose. His incubrations lie neglected among old news-papers, cases, petitions, and abundance of unanswerable letters. I wish to God they had been among the papers of a noble Lord sealed up. Then might Scriblerus have pass'd for the Pretender, and it would have been a most excellent and laborious work for the Flying Post or some such author to have allegoriz'd all his adventures into a plot, and found out mysteries somewhat like the Key to the Lock. Martin's office is now the second door on the left hand in Dover-street, where he will be glad to see Dr. Parnelle, Mr. Pope, and his old friends, to whom he can still afford a half pint of claret. It is with some pleasure that he contemplates the world still busy, and all mankind at work, for him. I have seen a letter from Dean Swift; he keeps up his noble spirit, and tho' like a man knock'd down, you may behold him still with a stern countenance, and aiming a blow at his adversaries. I will add no more, being in haste, only that I will never forgive you if you don't use my aforesaid house in Dover-street with the same freedom as you did that in St. James's; for as our friendship was not begun upon the relation of a courtier, so I hope it will not end with it. I will always be proud to be reckon'd amongst the number of your friends and humble servants.

---

## LETTER XV.

To Dr. ARBUTHNOT.

Sept. 10.

I Am glad your Travels delighted you; improve you I am sure, they could not; you are not so much a youth as that, tho' you run about with a King of six-

teen, and (what makes him still more a child) a King of Frenchmen. My own time has been more melancholy, spent in an attendance upon death, which has seized one of our family: my mother is something better, though at her advanced age every day is a climacteric. There was joined to this an indisposition of my own, which I ought to look upon as a slight one compared with my mother's, because my life is not of half the consequence to any body that her's is to me. All these incidents have hinder'd my more speedy reply to your obliging letter.

The article you inquire of, is of as little concern to me as you desire it should; namely, the railing papers about the *Odyssey*. If the book has merit, it will extinguish all such nasty scandal; as the Sun puts an end to stinks, merely by coming out.

I wish I had nothing to trouble me more; an honest mind is not in the power of any dishonest one. To break its peace, there must be some guilt or consciousness, which is inconsistent with its own principles. Not but malice and injustice have their day, like some poor short-lived vermin that die in shooting their own stings. Falsehood is Folly (says Homer) and liars and calumniators at last hurt none but themselves, even in this world: in the next, 'tis charity to say, God have mercy on them! they were the devil's vicegerents upon earth, who is the father of lies, and, I fear, has a right to dispose of his children.

I've had an occasion to make these reflections of late more justly than from any thing that concerns my writings, for it is one that concerns my morals, and (which I ought to be as tender of as my own) the good character of another very innocent person, who I'm sure shares your friendship no less than I do. No creature has better natural dispositions, or would act more rightly or

reasonably in every duty, did she act by herself, or from herself; but you know it is the misfortune of that family to be governed like a ship, I mean the Head guided by the Tail, and that by every wind that blows in it.

## LETTER XVI.

Mr. POPE to the Earl of OXFORD.

MY LORD,

OCT. 21, 1721.

**Y**OUR Lordship may be surpris'd at the liberty I take in writing to you: tho' you will allow me always to remember, that you once permitted me that honour, in conjunction with some others who better deserved it. I hope you will not wonder I am still desirous to have you think me your grateful and faithful servant; but, I own, I have an ambition yet farther, to have others think me so, which is the occasion I give your Lordship the trouble of this. Poor Parnelle, before he died, left me the charge of publishing these few remains of his: I have a strong desire to make them, their author, and their publisher, more considerable, by addressing and dedicating them all to you. There is a pleasure in bearing testimony to truth, and a vanity perhaps, which at least is as excusable as any vanity can be. I beg you, my Lord, to allow me to gratify it in prefixing this paper of honest verses to the book. I send the book itself, which, I dare say, you'll receive more satisfaction in perusing, than you can from any thing written upon the subject of yourself. Therefore I am a good deal in doubt, whether you will care for such an addition to it. All I shall say for it is, that 'tis the only dedication I ever writ, and shall be the only one, whether you accept of it or not: for I will not bow the knee to a less man

FROM SEVERAL PERSONS. 263

than my Lord Oxford, and I expect to see no greater in my time.

After all, if your Lordship will tell my Lord Harley that I must not do this, you may depend upon a suppression of these verses (the only copy whereof I send you), but you never shall suppress that great, sincere, and entire respect, with which I am always,

My Lord,

Your, etc.

---

LETTER XVII.

The Earl of OXFORD to Mr. POPE.

SIR, Brampton-Castle, Nov. 6, 1721.

I Received your packet, which could not but give me great pleasure, to see you preserve an old friend in your memory; for it must needs be very agreeable to be remember'd by those we highly value. But then how much shame did it cause me, when I read your very fine verses inclos'd? my mind reproach'd me how far short I came of what your great friendship and delicate pen would partially describe me. You ask my consent to publish it: to what straits doth this reduce me? I look back indeed to those evenings I have usefully and pleasantly spent, with Mr. Pope, Mr. Parnelle, Dean Swift, the Doctor, etc. I should be glad the world knew you admitted me to your friendship, and since your affection is too hard for your judgment, I am contented to let the world know how well Mr. Pope can write upon a barren subject. I return you an exact copy of the verses, that I may keep the Original, as a testimony of the only error you have been guilty of. I hope very speedily to embrace you in London, and to assure you of the particular esteem and friendship wherewith I am

Your, etc.

OXFORD.

---

# LETTERS

TO AND FROM

EDWARD BLOUNT, Esq;

From the Year 1714 to 1725.

---

## LETTER I.

Mr. POPE to EDWARD BLOUNT, Esq;

August 27, 1714.

Whatever studies on the one hand, or amusements on the other, it shall be my fortune to fall into, I shall be equally incapable of forgetting you in any of them. The task I undertook, though of weight enough in itself, has had a voluntary increase by the enlarging my design of the *Notes*; and the necessity of consulting a number of books has carried me to Oxford: but I fear, thro' my Lord Harcourt's and Dr. Clark's means, I shall be more conversant with the pleasures and company of the place, than with the books and manuscripts of it.

I find still more reason to complain of the negligence of the Geographers in their maps of old Greece, since I looked upon two or three more noted names in the public libraries here. But with all the care I am capable of, I have some cause to fear the engraver will prejudice me in a few situations. I have been forced

to write to him in so high a style, that were my epistle intercepted, it would raise no small admiration in an ordinary man. There is scarce an order in it of less importance, than to remove such and such mountains, alter the course of such and such rivers, place a large city on such a coast, and raise another in another country. I have set bounds to the sea, and said to the land, Thus far shalt thou advance, and no farther \*. In the mean time, I who talk and command at this rate, am in danger of losing my horse, and stand in some fear of a country justice †. To disarm me indeed may be but prudential, considering what armies I have at present on foot, and in my service; an hundred thousand Grecians are no contemptible body; for all that I can tell, they may be as formidable as four thousand priests; and they seem proper forces to send against those in Barcelona. That siege deserves as fine a poem as the Iliad, and the machining part of poetry would be the juster in it, as they say, the inhabitants expect angels from heaven to their assistance. May I venture to say, who am a Papist, and say to you who are a Papist, that nothing is more astonishing to me, than that people so greatly warm'd with a sense of liberty, should be capable of harbouring such weak superstition, and that so much bravery and so much folly can inhabit the same breasts?

I could not but take a trip to London on the death of the Queen, mov'd by the common curiosity of mankind, who leave their own business to be looking upon that of other mens. I thank God, that, as for myself, I am below all the accidents of state-changes by my circumstances, and above them by my philosophy,

\* This relates to the map of ancient Greece, laid down by our Author in his observations on the second Iliad.

† Some of the laws were, at this time, put in force against the Papists.



Common charity of man to man, and universal good will to all, are the points I have most at heart ; and I am sure, those are not to be broken for the sake of any governors, or government. I am willing to hope the best, and what I more wish than my own or any particular man's advancement, is, that this turn may put an end entirely to the divisions of Whig and Tory ; that the parties may love each other as well as I love them both, or at least hurt each other as little as I would either : and that our own people may live as quietly as we shall certainly let theirs ; that is to say that want of power itself in us may not be a surer prevention of harm, than want of will in them. I am sure, if all Whigs and all Tories had the spirit of one Roman Catholic that I know, it would be well for all Roman Catholics ; and if all Roman Catholics had always had that spirit, it had been well for all others ; and we had never been charged with so wicked a spirit as that of persecution.

I agree with you in my sentiments of the state of our nation since this change : I find myself just in the same situation of mind you describe as your own, heartily wishing the good, that is, the quiet of my country, and hoping a total end of all the unhappy divisions of mankind by party-spirit, which at best is but the madness of many for the gain of a few.

I am, etc.

## LETTER II.

From Mr. BLOUNT.

**I**T is with a great deal of pleasure I see your letter, dear Sir, written in a style that shews you full of health, and in the midst of diversions : I think those

two things necessary to a man who has such undertakings in hand as yours. All lovers of Homer are indebted to you for taking so much pains about the situation of his Hero's kingdoms; it will not only be of great use with regard to his works, but to all that read any of the Greek historians; who generally are ill understood thro' the difference of the maps as to the places they treat of, which makes one think one author contradicts another. You are going to set us right; and 'tis an advantage every body will gladly see you engross the glory of.

You can draw rules to be free and easy, from formal pedants; and teach men to be short and pertinent, from tedious commentators. However, I congratulate your happy deliverance from such authors, as you (with all your humanity) cannot wish alive again to converse with. Critics will quarrel with you, if you dare to please without their leave; and Zealots will shrug up their shoulders at a man, that pretends to go to Heaven out of their form, dress and diet. I would no more make a judgment of an author's genius from a damning critic, than I would of a man's religion from an unfavouring zealot.

I could take great delight in affording you the new glory of making a Barceloniad (if I may venture to coin such a word): I fancy you would find a juster parallel than it seems at first sight; for the Trojans too had a great mixture of folly with their bravery; and I am out of countenance for them when I read the wise result of their council, where, after a warm debate between Antenor and Paris about restoring Helen, Priam sagely determines that they shall go to supper. And as for the Greeks, what can equal their superstition in sacrificing an innocent lady?

*Tantum religio potuit, etc.*

I have a good opinion of my politics, since they agree with a man who always thinks so justly as you. I wish it were in our power to persuade all the nation into as calm and steady a disposition of mind.

We have receiv'd the late melancholy news, with the usual ceremony, of condoling in one breath for the loss of a gracious Queen, and in another rejoicing for an illustrious King. My views carry me no farther, than to wish the peace and welfare of my country ; and my morals and politics teach me to leave all that to be adjusted by our representatives above, and to divine providence. It is much at one to you and me, who sit at the helm, provided they will permit us to sail quietly in the great ship. Ambition is a vice that is timely mortify'd in us poor papists ; we ought in recompence to cultivate as many virtues in ourselves as we can, that we may be truly great. Among my ambitions, that of being a sincere friend is one of the chief: yet I will confess that I have a secret pleasure to have some of my descendants know, that their Ancestor was great with Mr. Pope.

I am, etc.

### LETTER III.

From Mr. BLOUNT.

Nov. 11, 1715.

**I**T is an agreement of long date between you and me, that you should do with my letters just as you pleased, and answer them at your leisure ; and that is as soon as I shall think you ought. I have so true a taste of the substantial part of your friendship, that I wave all ceremonials ; and am sure to make you as many visits as I can, and leave you to return them

whenever you please, assuring you they shall at all times be heartily welcome to me.

The many alarms we have from your parts, have no effect upon the genius that reigns in our country, which is happily turn'd to preserve peace and quiet among us. What a dismal scene has there been opened in the North, what ruin have those unfortunate rash gentlemen drawn upon themselves and their miserable followers, and perchance upon many others too, who upon no account would be their followers? However, it may look ungenerous to reproach people in distress. I don't remember you and I ever used to trouble ourselves about politics, but when any matter happened to fall into our discourse, we us'd to condemn all undertakings that tended towards the disturbing the peace and quiet of our country, as contrary to the notions we had of morality and religion, which oblige us on no pretence whatsoever to violate the laws of charity. How many lives have there been lost in hot blood, and how many more are there like to be taken off in cold? If the broils of the nation affect you, come down to me, and though we are farmers, you know Eumenes made his friends welcome. You shall here worship the Echo at your ease; indeed we are forced to do so, because we can't hear the first report, and therefore are obliged to listen to the second; which, for security sake, I do not always believe neither.

'Tis a great many years since I fell in love with the character of Pomponius Atticus: I long'd to imitate him a little, and have contriv'd hitherto, to be, like him, engaged in no party, but to be a faithful friend to some in both: I find myself very well in this way hitherto, and live in a certain peace of mind by it, which, I am persuaded, brings a man more content than all the perquisites of wild ambition, I with plea-

sure join with you in wishing, nay I am not ashamed to say, in praying for the welfare, temporal and eternal, of all mankind. How much more affectionately then shall I do so for you, since I am in a most particular manner, and with all sincerity,

Yours, etc.

#### LETTER IV.

Jan. 21, 1715-16.

**I** Know of nothing that will be so interesting to you at present, as some circumstances of the last act of that eminent comic poet, and our friend, Wycherley. He had often told me, as I doubt not he did all his acquaintance, that he would marry as soon as his life was despair'd of: Accordingly a few days before his death he underwent the ceremony; and join'd together those two sacraments which, wise men say, should be the last we receive; for if you observe, Matrimony is placed after Extreme Unction in our Catechism, as a kind of hint of the order of time in which they are to be taken. The old man then lay down, satisfy'd in the conscience of having by this one act paid his just debts, obliged a woman, who (he was told) had merit, and shewn an heroic resentment of the ill usage of his next heir. Some hundred pounds which he had with the Lady, discharged those debts; a jointure of four hundred a year made her a recompence; and the nephew he left to comfort himself as well as he could, with the miserable remains of a mortgaged estate. I saw our friend twice after this was done, less peevish in his sickness than he used to be in his health; neither much afraid of dying, nor (which in him had been more likely) much ashamed of marrying. The evening

before he expired, he called his young wife to the bedside, and earnestly entreated her not to deny him one request, the last he should make. Upon her assurances of consenting to it, he told her, "My dear, it is only " this, that you will never marry an old man again." I cannot help remarking, that sickness, which often destroys both wit and wisdom, yet seldom has power to remove that talent which we call humour; Mr. Wycherley shew'd his, even in this last compliment; tho' I think his request a little hard, for why should he bar her from doubling her jointure on the same easy terms?

So trivial as these circumstances are, I should not be displeas'd myself to know such trifles, when they concern or characterise any eminent person. The wisest and wittiest of men are seldom wiser or wittier than others in these sober moments: at least, our friend ended much in the character he had lived in: and Horace's rule for a play, may as well be apply'd to him as a play-wright,

*Servetur ad imum*

*Qualis ab inceptu processerit, et sibi constet.*

I am, etc.

## LETTER V.

Feb. 10, 1715-16.

I AM just return'd from the country, whither Mr. Rowe accompanied me, and pass'd a week in the Forest. I need not tell you how much a man of his turn entertain'd me; but I must acquaint you there is a vivacity and gaiety of disposition almost peculiar to him, which make it impossible to part from him without that uneasiness which generally succeeds all our

pleasures. I have been just taking a solitary walk by moon-shine, full of reflections on the transitory nature of all human delights; and giving my thoughts a loose in the contemplation of those satisfactions which probably we may hereafter taste in the company of separate spirits, when we shall range the walks above, and perhaps gaze on this world at as vast a distance as we now do on those worlds. The pleasures we are to enjoy in that conversation, must undoubtedly be of a nobler kind, and (not unlikely) may proceed from the discoveries each shall communicate to another, of God and of Nature; for the happiness of minds can surely be nothing but knowledge.

The highest gratification we receive here from company is mirth, which at the best is but a fluttering unquiet motion, that beats about the breast for a few moments, and after leaves it void and empty. Keeping good company, even the best, is but a less shameful art of losing time. What we here call science and study, are little better: the greater number of arts to which we apply ourselves are mere groping in the dark, and even the search of our most important concerns in a future being, is but a needless, anxious, and uncertain haste to be knowing, sooner than we can, what without all this solicitude we shall know a little later. We are but curious impertinents in the case of futurity. 'Tis not our business to be guessing what the state of souls shall be, but to be doing what may make our own state happy; we cannot be knowing, but we can be virtuous.

If this be my notion of a great part of that high science, Divinity, you will be so civil as to imagine I lay no mighty stress upon the rest. Even of my darling poetry I really make no other use, than horses of the bells that gingle about their ears. (tho' now and then

they toss their heads as if they were proud of them) only to jog on a little more merrily.

Your observations on the narrow conceptions of mankind in the point of friendship, confirm me in what I was so fortunate as at my first knowledge of you to hope, and since so amply to experience. Let me take so much decent pride and dignity upon me, as to tell you, that but for opinions like these which I discover'd in your mind, I had never made the trial I have done; which has succeeded so much to mine, and I believe, not less to your satisfaction: for, if I know you right, your pleasure is greater in obliging me, than I can feel on my part, till it falls in my power to oblige you.

Your remark, that the variety of opinions in politics or religion is often rather a gratification, than an objection, to people who have sense enough to consider the beautiful order of nature in her variations; makes me think you have not construed Joannes Secundus wrong, in the verse which precedes that which you quote: *Bene nota fides*, as I take it, does no way signify the Roman Catholic Religion, tho' Secundus was of it. I think it was a generous thought, and one that flow'd from an exalted mind, That it was not improbable but that God might be delighted with the various methods of worshipping him, which divided the whole world. I am pretty sure you and I should no more make good Inquisitors to the modern tyrants in faith, than we could have been qualified for Lictors to Procrustes, when he converted refractory members with the rack. In a word, I can only repeat to you what, I think, I have formerly said; that I as little fear God will damn a man who has Charity, as I hope that any priest can save him without it.

I am, etc,



## LETTER VI.

March 20, 1715-16.

**I** Find that a real concern is not only a hindrance to speaking, but to writing too: the more time we give ourselves to think over one's own or a friend's unhappiness, the more unable we grow to express the grief that proceeds from it. It is as natural to delay a letter at such a season as this, as to retard a melancholy visit to a person one cannot relieve. One is ashamed in that circumstance, to pretend to entertain people with trifling, insignificant affectations of sorrow on the one hand, or unseasonable and forced gaieties on the other. 'Tis a kind of profanation of things sacred, to treat so solemn a matter as a generous voluntary suffering, with compliments, or heroic gallantries. Such a mind as your's has no need of being spirited up into honour, or like a weak woman, praised into an opinion of its own virtue. 'Tis enough to do and suffer what we ought; and men should know, that the noble power of suffering bravely is as far above that of enterprising greatly, as an unblemish'd conscience and inflexible resolution are above an accidental flow of spirits, or a sudden tide of blood. If the whole religious business of mankind be included in resignation to our Maker, and charity to our fellow-creatures, there are now some people who give us as good an opportunity of practising the one, as themselves have given an instance of the violation of the other. Whoever is really brave, has always this comfort when he is oppress'd, that he knows himself to be superior to those who injure him: for the greatest power on earth can no sooner do him that injury, but the brave man can make himself greater by forgiving it.

If it were generous to seek for alleviating consolations in a calamity of so much glory, one might say, that to be ruin'd thus in the gross, with a whole people, is but like perishing in the general conflagration, where nothing we can value is left behind us.

Methinks, the most heroic thing we are left capable of doing, is to endeavour to lighten each other's load, and (oppress'd as we are) to succour such as are yet more oppress'd. If there are too many who cannot be assisted but by what we cannot give, our money; there are yet others who may be relieved by our counsel, by our countenance, and even by our cheerfulness. The misfortunes of private families, the misunderstandings of people whom distresses make suspicious, the coldnesses of relations whom change of religion may disunite, or the necessities of half-ruin'd estates render unkind to each other; these at least may be softened, in some degree, by a general well-managed humanity among ourselves; if all those who have your principles of belief, had also your sense and conduct. But indeed most of them have given lamentable proofs of the contrary; and 'tis to be apprehended that they who want sense, are only religious through weakness, and good-natur'd thro' shame. These are narrow-minded creatures that never deal in essentials, their faith never looks beyond ceremonials, nor their charity beyond relations. As poor as I am, I would gladly relieve any distressed, conscientious French refugee at this instant: what must my concern then be, when I perceive so many anxieties now tearing those hearts, which I have desired a place in, and clouds of melancholy rising on those faces, which I have long look'd upon with affection? I begin already to feel both what some apprehend, and what others are yet too stupid to apprehend. I grieve with the old, for so many additional inconveniences

and chagrins, more than their small remain of life seemed destined to undergo; and with the young, for so many of those gaieties and pleasures (the portion of youth) which they will by this means be deprived of. This brings into my mind one or other of those I love best and among them the widow and fatherless, late of—. As I am certain no people living had an earlier and truer sense of others misfortunes, or a more generous resignation as to what might be their own, so I earnestly wish that whatever part they must bear, may be render'd as supportable to them, as it is in the power of any friend to make it.

But I know you have prevented me in this thought, as you a'ways will in any thing that is good, or generous: I find by a letter of your lady's (which I have seen) that their ease and tranquillity is part of your care. I believe there's some fatality in it, that you should always, from time to time, be doing those particular things that make me enamour'd of you.

I write this from Windsor Forest, of which I am come to take my last look. We here bid our neighbours adieu, much as those who go to be hang'd do their fellow prisoners, who are condemn'd to follow them a few weeks after. I parted from honest Mr. D\* with tenderness; and from old Sir William Trumbull as from a venerable prophet, foretelling with lifted hands the miseries to come, from which he is just going to be remov'd himself.

Perhaps, now I have learnt so far as

*Nos dulcia linquimus arva,*

my next lesson may be

*Nos Patriam fugimus.*

Let that, and all else be as Heaven pleases! I have provided just enough to keep me a man of honour. I

believe you and I shall never be ashamed of each other. I know I wish my country well, and, if it undoes me, it shall not make me wish it otherwise.

---

## LETTER VII.

From Mr. BLOUNT.

March 24, 1715-16.

YOUR letters give me a gleam of satisfaction, in the midst of a very dark and cloudy situation of thoughts, which it would be more than human to be exempt from at this time, when our homes must either be left, or be made too narrow for us to turn in. Poetically speaking, I should lament the loss Windsor-forest and you sustain of each other, but that, methinks, one can't say you are parted, because you will live by and in one another, while verse is verse. This consideration hardens me in my opinion rather to congratulate you, since you have the pleasure of the prospect whenever you take it from your shelf, and at the same time the solid cash you sold it for, of which Virgil in his exile knew nothing in those days, and which will make every place easy to you. I, for my part, am not so happy; my *parva rura* are fasten'd to me, so that I can't exchange them, as you have, for more portable means of subsistence; and yet I hope to gather enough to make the *Patriam fugimus* supportable to me: 'tis what I am resolved on, with my *Penate*. If therefore you ask me, to whom you shall complain? I will exhort you to leave laziness and the elms of St. James's Park, and choose to join the other two proposals in one, safety and friendship (the least of which is a good motive for most things, as the other is for almost every

thing) and go with me where War will not reach us, nor poultry constables summon us to vestries.

The future epistle you flatter me with, will find me still here, and I think I may be here a month longer. Whenever I go from hence, one of the few reasons to make me regret my home will be, that I shall not have the pleasure of saying to you,

*Hic tamen hanc mecum poteris requiescere noctem,*  
which would have render'd this place more agreeable, than ever it else could be to me; for I protest, it is with the utmost sincerity that I assure you I am entirely,

Dear Sir,

Your, etc.

## LETTER VIII.

June 22, 1717.

**I**F a regard both to public and private affairs may plead a lawful excuse in behalf of a negligent correspondent, I have really a very good title to it. I cannot say whether 'tis a felicity or unhappiness, that I am obliged at this time to give my whole application to Homer; when without that employment, my thoughts must turn upon what is less agreeable, the violence, madness, and resentment of modern War-makers\*, which are likely to prove (to some people at least) more fatal, than the same qualities in Achilles did to his unfortunate countrymen.

Tho' the change of my scene of life, from Windforest to the side of the Thames, be one of the grand æras of my days, and may be called a notable period in so inconsiderable a history; yet you can scarce imagine any hero passing from one stage of life to another,

\* This was written in the year of the affair of Preston.

with so much tranquillity, so easy a transition, and so laudable a behaviour. I am become so truly a citizen of the world (according to Plato's expression) that I look with equal indifference on what I have left, and on what I have gained. The times and amusements past are not more like a dream to me, than those which are present: I lie in a refreshing kind of inaction, and have one comfort at least from obscurity, that the darkness helps me to sleep the better. I now and then reflect upon the enjoyment of my friends, whom, I fancy, I remember much as separate spirits do us, at tender intervals, neither interrupting their own employments, nor altogether careless of ours, but in general constantly wishing us well, and hoping to have us one day in their company.

To grow indifferent to the world is to grow philosophical, or religious (which 'soever of those turns we chance to take), and indeed the world is such a thing, as one that thinks pretty much, must either laugh at, or be angry with: but if we laugh at it, they say we are proud; and if we are angry with it, they say we are ill natur'd. So the most politic way is to seem always better pleas'd than one can be, greater admirers, greater lovers, and in short greater fools than we really are: so shall we live comfortably with our families, quietly with our neighbours, favoured by our masters, and happy with our mistresses. I have filled my paper, and so adieu.

## L E T T E R IX.

Sept. 8, 1717.

**I** Think your leaving England was like a good man's leaving the world, with the blessed conscience of having acted well in it; and I hope you have received

your reward, in being happy where you are. I believe, in the religious country you inhabit, you'll be better pleased to find I consider you in this light, than if I compared you to those Greeks and Romans, whose constancy in suffering pain, and whose resolution in pursuit of a generous end, you would rather imitate than boast of.

But I had a melancholy hint the other day, as if you were yet a martyr to the fatigue your virtue made you undergo on this side the water. I beg, if your health be restored to you, not to deny me the joy of knowing it. Your endeavours of service and good advice to the poor papists, put me in mind of Noah's preaching forty years to those folks that were to be drowned at last. At the worst I heartily wish your Ark may find an Ararat, and the wife and family (the hopes of the good patriarch) land safely after the deluge, upon the shore of Totness.

If I durst mix profane with sacred history, I would cheer you with the old tale of Brutus the wandering Trojan, who found on that very coast the happy end of his peregrinations and adventures.

I have very lately read Jeffery of Monmouth (to whom your Cornwall is not a little beholden) in the translation of a clergyman in my neighbourhood. The poor man is highly concerned to vindicate Jeffery's veracity as an historian; and told me he was perfectly astonished, we of the Roman communion could doubt of the legends of his Giants, while we believe those of our Saints. I am forced to make a fair composition with him; and, by crediting some of the wonders of Corinaus and Gogmagog, have brought him so far already, that he speaks respectfully of St. Christopher's carrying Christ, and the resuscitation of St. Nicholas

Tolentine's chicken. Thus we proceed apace in converting each other from all manner of infidelity.

Ajax and Hector are no more to be compared to Corinaus and Arthur, than the Guelphs and Ghibellines are to the Mohocks of ever dreadful memory. This amazing writer has made me lay aside Homer for a week, and, when I take him up again, I shall be very well prepared to translate, with belief and reverence, the speech of Achilles's Horse.

You'll excuse all this trifling, or any thing else which prevents a sheet full of compliment: and believe there is nothing more true (even more true than any thing in Jeffery is false) than that I have a constant affection for you, and am, etc.

P. S. I know you will take part in rejoicing for the victory of Prince Eugene over the Turks, in the zeal you bear to the Christian interest, tho' your Cousin of Oxford (with whom I dined yesterday) says, there is no other difference in the Christians beating the Turks, or the Turks beating the Christians, than whether the Emperor shall first declare war against Spain, or Spain declare it against the Emperor.

## LETTER X.

Nov. 27, 1717.

THE question you proposed to me is what at present I am the most unfit man in the world to answer by my loss of one of the best of fathers.

He had lived in such a course of Temperance as was enough to make the longest life agreeable to him, and in such a course of piety as sufficed to make the most sudden death so also. Sudden indeed it was: however, I heartily beg of God to give me such a one, provided



I can lead such a life. I leave him to the mercy of God, and to the piety of a religion that extends beyond the grave: *Si qua est ea cura*, etc.

He has left me to the ticklish management of so narrow a fortune, that any one false step would be fatal. My mother is in that dispirited state of resignation, which is the effect of long life, and the loss of what is dear to us. We are really each of us in want of a friend, of such an humane turn as yourself, to make almost any thing desirable to us. I feel your absence more than ever, at the same time I can less express my regards to you than ever; and shall make this, which is the most sincere letter I ever writ to you, the shortest and faintest perhaps of any you have received. 'Tis enough if you reflect, that barely to remember any person when one's mind is taken up with a sensible sorrow, is a great degree of friendship. I can say no more but that I love you, and all that are yours; and that I wish it may be very long before any of yours shall feel for you what I now feel for my father. Adieu.

---

## LETTER XI.

Rentcomb in Gloucestershire, Oct. 3. 1721.

**Y**OUR kind letter has overtaken me here, for I have been in and about this country ever since your departure. I am well pleased to date this from a place so well known to Mrs. Blount, where I write as if I were dictated to by her ancestors, whose faces are all upon me. I fear none so much as Sir Christopher Guise, who, being in his shirt, seems as ready to combat me, as her own Sir John was to demolish Duke Lancastere. I dare say your lady will recollect his figure. I look'd upon the mansion, walls, and terraces; the plantations,

and slopes, which nature has made to command a variety of valleys and rising woods; with a veneration mix'd with a pleasure, that represented her to me in those puerile amusements, which engaged her so many years ago in this place. I fancied I saw her sober over a sampler, or gay over a jointed baby. I dare say she did one thing more, even in those early times; "remember'd her Creator in the days of her youth."

You describe so well your hermitical state of life, that none of the ancient anchorites could go beyond you, for a cave in a rock, with a fine spring, or any of the accommodations that besit a solitary. Only I don't remember to have read, that any of those venerable and holy personages took with them a lady, and begat sons and daughters. You must modestly be content to be accounted a patriarch. But were you a little younger, I should rather rank you with Sir Amadis, and his fellows. If piety be so romantic, I shall turn hermit in good earnest; for, I see, one may go so far as to be poetical, and hope to save one's soul at the same time. I really wish myself something more, that is, a prophet; for I wish I were, as Habakkuk, to be taken by the hair of his head, and visit Daniel in his den. You are very obliging in saying, I have now a whole family upon my hands to whom to discharge the part of a friend; I assure you, I like them all so well, that I will never quit my hereditary right to them; you have made me yours, and consequently them mine. I still see them walking on my green at Twickenham, and gratefully remember, not only their green gowns, but the instructions they gave me how to slide down and trip up the steepest slopes of my mount.

Pray think of me sometimes, as I shall often of you; and know me for what I am, that is,

Your, &c.

## LETTER XII.

Oct. 21, 1721.

**Y**OUR very kind and obliging manner of inquiring after me, among the first concerns of life, at your resurrection, should have been sooner answer'd and acknowledged. I sincerely rejoice at your recovery from an illness which gave me less pain than it did you, only from my ignorance of it. I should have else been seriously and deeply afflicted, in the thought of your danger by a fever. I think it a fine and a natural thought, which I lately read in a letter of Montaigne's publish'd by P. Coste, giving an account of the last words of an intimate friend of his: "Adieu, my friend! the pain I feel will soon be over; but I grieve for that you are to feel, which is to last you for life." I join with your family in giving God thanks for sending us a worthy man somewhat longer. The comforts you receive from their attendance, put me in mind of what old Fletcher of Saltoun said one day to me: "Alas, I have nothing to do but to die; I am a poor individual; no creature to wish or to fear, for my life or death: 'Tis the only reason I have to repent being a single man; now I grow old, I am like a tree without a prop, and without young trees to grow round me, for company and defence." I hope the gout will soon go after the fever, and all evil things remove far from you. But pray tell me, when will you move towards us? If you had an interval to get hither, I care not what fixes you afterwards, except the gout. Pray come, and never stir from us again. Do away your dirty acres, cast them to dirty people, such as in the scripture-phrase possess the land. Shake off your earth like the noble animal in Milton,

*The tawny lion, pawing to get free  
His hinder parts, he springs as broke from bonds,  
And rampant shakes his brinded main: the ounce,  
The lizard, and the tyger, as the mole  
Rising, the crumbled earth above them throw  
In hillocks!*

But, I believe, Milton never thought these fine verses of his should be apply'd to a man selling a parcel of dirty acres; tho' in the main, I think, it may have some resemblance. For, God knows! this little space of ground nourishes, buries, and confines us, as that of Eden did those creatures, till we can shake it loose, at least in our affections and desires.

Believe, dear Sir, I truly love and value you: I let Mrs. Blount know that she is in the list of my *Memento, Domine, famulorum famulorumque's*, etc. My poor mother is far from well, declining; and I am watching over her, as we watch an expiring taper, that even when it looks brightest, wastes fastest. I am (as you will see from the whole air of this letter) not in the gayest nor easiest humour, but always with sincerity,

Your, etc.

---

### L E T T E R XIII.

June 27, 1723.

YOU may truly do me the justice to think no man is more your sincere well-wisher than myself, or more the sincere well-wisher of your whole family; with all which, I cannot deny but I have a mixture of envy to you all, for loving one another so well; and for enjoying the sweets of that life, which can only be tasted by people of good will.

*They from all shades the darkness can exclude,  
And from a desert banish solitude.*

Torbay is a paradise, and a storm is but an amusement to such people. If you drink Tea upon a promontory that over-hangs the sea, it is preferable to an Assembly: and the whistling of the wind better music to contented and loving minds, than the Opera to the spleenful, ambitious, diseas'd, distast'd, and distracted souls which this world affords; nay, this world affords no other. Happy they, who are banish'd from us! but happier they, who can banish themselves; or more properly banish the world from them!

Alas! I live at Twickenham!

I take that period to be very sublime, and to include more than a hundred sentences that might be writ to express distraction, hurry, multiplication of nothings, and all the fatiguing perpetual business of having no business to do. You'll wonder I reckon translating the Odyssey as nothing. But whenever I think seriously (and of late I have met with so many occasions of thinking seriously, that I begin never to think otherwise) I cannot but think these things very idle; as idle as if a beast of burden should go on jingling his bells, without bearing any thing valuable about him, or ever serving his master.

*Life's vain Amusements, amidst which we dwell;  
Not weigh'd, or understood, by the grim God of Hell!*

said a heathen poet; as he is translated by a christian Bishop, who has, first by his exhortations, and since by his example, taught me to think as becomes a reasonable creature—but he is gone!

I remember I promis'd to write to you, as soon as I should hear you were got home. You must look on

this as the first day I've been myself, and pass over the mad interval un-imputed to me. How punctual a correspondent I shall henceforward be able or not able to be, God knows: but he knows, I shall ever be a punctual and grateful friend, and all the good wishes of such an one will ever attend you.

---

#### LETTER XIV.

Twick'nam, June 2, 1725.

**Y**OU shew yourself a just man and a friend in those guesses and suppositions you make at the possible reasons of my silence: every one of which is a true one. As to forgetfulness of you, or yours, I assure you, the promiscuous conversations of the town serve only to put me in mind of better, and more quiet, to be had in a corner of the world (undisturb'd, innocent, serene, and sensible) with such as you. Let no access of any distrust make you think of me differently in a cloudy day from what you do in the most sunshiny weather. Let the young ladies be assured I make nothing new in my gardens without wishing to see the print of their fairy steps in every part of them. I have put the last hand to my works of this kind, in happily finishing the subterraneous way and grotto: I there found a spring of the clearest water, which falls in a perpetual rill, that echoes thro' the cavern day and night. From the river Thames, you see thro' my arch up a walk of the wilderness, to a kind of open temple, wholly compos'd of shells in the rustic manner; and from that distance under the temple you look down thro' a sloping arcade of trees, and see the sails on the river passing suddenly and vanishing, as thro' a perspective glass. When you shut the doors of this grotto,

it becomes on the instant, from a luminous room, a *Camera obscura*; on the walls of which all objects of the river, hills, woods, and boats, are forming a moving picture in their visible radiations: and when you have a mind to light it up, it affords you a very different scene; it is finished with shells interspersed with pieces of looking-glass in angular forms; and in the ceiling is a star of the same material, at which, when a lamp (of an orbicular figure of thin alabaster) is hung in the middle, a thousand pointed rays glitter, and are reflected over the place. There are connected to this grotto by a narrower passage two porches, one towards the river of smooth stones full of light, and open; the other toward the garden, shadow'd with trees, rough with shells, flints, and iron ore. The bottom is pav'd with simple pebble, as is also the adjoining walk up the wilderness to the temple, in the natural taste, agreeing not ill with the little dripping murmur, and the aquatic idea of the whole place. It wants nothing to complete it but a good statue with an inscription, like that beautiful antique one which you know I am so fond of,

*Hujus Nympha loci, sacri custodia fontis,*

*Dormio, dum blandæ sentio murmur aquæ.*

*Parce meum, quisquis tangis cava marmora, somnum*

*Rumpere; si bibas, sive lavere, tace.*

Nymph of the grot, these sacred springs I keep,

And to the murmur of these waters sleep;

Ah spare my slumbers, gently tread the cave,

And drink in silence, or in silence lave!

You'll think I have been very poetical in this description, but it is pretty near the truth. I wish you were here to bear testimony how little it owes to Art, either the place itself, or the image I give of it.

## LETTER XV.

Sept. 13, 1725.

I Should be ashamed to own the receipt of a very kind letter from you, two whole months from the date of this; if I were not more ashamed to tell a lie, or to make an excuse, which is worse than a lie (for being built upon some probable circumstance, it makes use of a degree of truth to falsify with, and is a lie guarded.) Your letter has been in my pocket in constant wearing, till that, and the pocket, and the suit, are worn out; by which means I have read it forty times, and I find by so doing that I have not enough considered and reflected upon many others you have obliged me with; for true friendship, as they say of good writing, will bear reviewing a thousand times, and still discover new beauties.

I have had a fever, a short one, but a violent: I am now well; so it shall take up no more of this paper.

I begin now to expect you in town to make the winter to come more tolerable to us both. The summer is a kind of heaven, when we wander in a paradisaical scene among groves and gardens; but at this season, we are, like our poor first parents, turn'd out of that agreeable though solitary life, and forced to look about for more people to help to bear our labours, to get into warmer houses, and live together in cities.

I hope you are long since perfectly restor'd, and risen from your gout, happy in the delights of a contented family, smiling at storms, laughing at greatness, merry over a Christmas fire, and exercising all the functions of an old Patriarch in charity and hospitality. I will not tell Mrs. B\* what I think she is doing; for I conclude it is her opinion, that he only ought to know it



for whom it is done ; and she will allow herself to be far enough advanced above a fine lady, not to desire to shine before men.

Your daughters perhaps may have some other thoughts, which even their mother must excuse them for, because she is a mother. I will not however suppose those thoughts get the better of their devotions, but rather excite them and assist the warmth of them ; while their prayer may be, that they may raise up and breed as irreproachable a young family as their parents have done. In a word, I fancy you all well, easy, and happy, just as I wish you ; and next to that, I wish you all with me.

Next to God, is a good man : next in dignity, and next in value. *Minuisti eum paullo minus ab angelis.* If therefore I wish well to the good and the deserving, and desire they only should be my companions and correspondents, I must very soon and very much think of you. I want your company and your example. Pray make haste to town, so as not again to leave us : discharge the load of earth that lies on you, like one of the mountains under which the poets say, the giants (the men of the earth) are whelmed : leave earth, to the sons of the earth, your conversation is in heaven. Which that it may be accomplish'd in us all, is the prayer of him who maketh this short Sermon ; value (to you) three-pence. Adieu.

Mr. Blount died in London in the following year, 1726.

# LETTERS

TO AND FROM

The Hon. ROBERT DIGBY.

From the Year 1714 to 1727.

## LETTER I.

To the Hon. ROBERT DIGBY.

June 2, 1717.

I Had pleas'd myself sooner in writing to you, but that I have been your successor in a fit of sickness, and am not yet so much recovered, but that I have thoughts of using your \* physicians. They are as grave persons as any of the faculty, and (like the ancients) carry their own medicaments about with them. But indeed the moderns are such lovers of raillery, that nothing is grave enough to escape them. Let them laugh, but people will still have their opinions: as they think our Doctors asses to them, we'll think them asses to our Doctors.

I am glad you are so much in a better state of health, as to allow me to jest about it. My concern, when I

\* Asses.

heard of your danger, was so very serious, that I almost take it ill that Dr. Evans should tell you of it, or you mention it. I tell you fairly, if you and a few more such people were to leave the world, I would not give six-pence to stay in it.

I am not so much concerned as to the point whether you are to live fat or lean : most men of wit or honesty are usually decreed to live very lean, so I am inclined to the opinion that 'tis decreed you shall ; however be comforted, and reflect, that you'll make the better Busto for it.

'Tis something particular in you, not to be satisfied with sending me your own books, but to make your acquaintance continue the frolic. Mr. Wharton forced me to take *Gorboduc*, which has since done me great credit with several people, as it has done Dryden and Oldham some diskindness, in shewing there is as much difference between their *Gorboduc* and this, as between Queen Anne and King George. It is truly a scandal, that men should write with contempt of a piece which they never once saw, as those two poets did, who were ignorant even of the sex, as well as sense, of *Gorboduc*.

Adieu ! I am going to forget you : this minute you took up all my mind ; the next I shall think of nothing but the reconciliation with Agamemnon, and the recovery of Briseis. I shall be Achilles's humble servant these two months (with the good leave of all my friends). I have no ambition so strong at present, as that noble one of Sir Salathiel Lovel, recorder of London, to furnish out a decent and plentiful execution, of Greeks and Trojans. It is not to be express'd how heartily I wish the death of all Homer's heroes, one after another. The Lord preserve me in the day of battle, which is just approaching ! join in your prayers for me, and know me to be always

Your, etc.

## LETTER II.

London, March 31, 1718.

**T**O convince you how little pain I give myself in corresponding with men of good nature and good understanding, you see I omit to answer your letters till a time, when another man would be ashamed to own he had received them. If therefore you are ever moved on my account by that spirit, which I take to be as familiar to you as a quotidian ague, I mean the spirit of goodness, pray never stint it, in any fear of obliging me to a civility beyond my natural inclination. I dare trust you, Sir, not only with my folly when I write, but with my negligence when I do not; and expect equally your pardon for either.

If I knew how to entertain you thro' the rest of this paper, it should be spotted and diversified with conceits all over; you should be put out of breath with laughter at each sentence, and pause at each period, to look back over how much wit you have passed. But I have found by experience that people now a days regard writing as little as they do preaching: the most we can hope is to be heard just with decency and patience, once a week, by folks in the country. Here in town we hum over a piece of fine writing, and we whistle at a sermon. The stage is the only place we seem alive at; there indeed we stare, and roar, and clap hands for K. George and the government. As for all other virtues but this loyalty, they are an obsolete train, so ill dress'd, that men, women, and children hiss them out of all good company.

Humility knocks so sneakingly at the door, that every footman outraps it, and makes it give way to the free entrance of pride, prodigality, and vain-glory.

My Lady Scudamore, from having rusticated in your company too long, really behaves herself scandalously among us: she pretends to open her eyes for the sake of seeing the sun, and to sleep because it is night; drinks tea at nine in the morning, and is thought to have said her prayers before: talks, without any manner of shame, of good books, and has not seen Cibber's play of the Nonjuror. I rejoiced the other day to see a libel on her toilette, which gives me some hope that you have, at least, a taste of scandal left you, in defect of all other vices.

Upon the whole matter, I heartily wish you well; but as I cannot entirely desire the ruin of all the joys of this city, so all that remains is to wish you would keep your happiness to yourselves, that the happiest here may not die with envy at a bliss which they cannot attain to.

I am, etc.

### LETTER III.

From Mr. DIGBY.

Colehill, April 17, 1718.

**I** Have read your letter over and over with delight. By your description of the town, I imagine it to lie under some great enchantment, and am very much concerned for you and all my friends in it. I am the more afraid, imagining, since you do not fly those horrible monsters rapine, dissimulation, and luxury, that a magic circle is drawn about you, and you cannot escape. We are here in the country in quite another world, surrounded with blessings and pleasures, without any occasion of exercising our irascible faculties; indeed we cannot boast of good breeding and the art of

life, but yet we don't live unpleasantly in primitive simplicity and good humour. The fashions of the town affect us but just like a raree-show; we have a curiosity to peep at them, and nothing more. What you call pride, prodigality, and vain glory, we cannot find in pomp and splendor at this distance: it appears to us a fine glittering scene, which if we don't envy you, we think you happier than we are, in your enjoying it. Whatever you may think to persuade us of the humility of Virtue, and her appearing in rags amongst you, we can never believe: our uninform'd minds represent her so noble to us, that we necessarily annex splendor to her: and we could as soon imagine the order of things inverted, and that there is no man in the moon, as believe the contrary. I can't forbear telling you we indeed read the spoils of Rapine as boys do the English Rogue, and hug ourselves full as much over it; yet our roses are not without thorns. Pray give me the pleasure of hearing (when you are at leisure) how soon I may expect to see the next volume of Homer.

I am, etc.

#### LETTER IV.

May 1, 1720:

**Y**ou'll think me very full of myself, when after long silence (which however, to say truth, has rather been employed to contemplate of you, than to forget you) I begin to talk of my own works. I find it is in the finishing a book, as in concluding a session of parliament, one always thinks it will be very soon, and finds it very late. There are many unlook'd-for incidents to retard the clearing any public account, and

so I see it is in mine. I have plagued myself, like great ministers, with undertaking too much for one man; and with a desire of doing more than was expected from me, have done less than I ought.

For having design'd four very laborious and uncommon sort of Indexes to Homer, I'm forced, for want of time, to publish two only; the design of which you will own to be pretty, tho' far from being fully executed. I've also been obliged to leave unfinished in my desk the heads of two Essays, one on the Theology and Morality of Homer, and another on the Oratory of Homer and Virgil. So they must wait for future editions, or perish: and (one way or other, no great matter which) *dabit Deus his quoque finem*. I think of you every day, I assure you, even without such good memorials of you as your sisters, with whom I sometimes talk of you, and find it one of the most agreeable of all subjects to them. My Lord Digby must be perpetually remember'd by all who ever knew him, or knew his children. There needs no more than an acquaintance with your family, to make all elder sons wish they had fathers to their lives end.

I can't touch upon the subject of filial love, without putting you in mind of an old woman, who has a sincere, hearty, old-fashion'd respect for you, and constantly blames her son for not having writ to you oftener to tell you so.

I very much wish (but what signifies my wishing? my lady Scudamore wishes, your sisters wish) that you were with us, to compare the beautiful contrast this season affords us, of the town and the country. No ideas you could form in the winter can make you imagine what Twickenham is (and what your friend Mr. Johnson of Twickenham is) in this warmer season. Our river glitters beneath an unclouded sun, at the

same time that its banks retain the verdure of showers: our gardens are offering their first nosegays; our trees, like new acquaintance brought happily together, are stretching their arms to meet each other, and growing nearer and nearer every hour; the birds are paying their thanksgiving songs for the new habitations I have made them; my building rises high enough to attract the eye and curiosity of the passenger from the river, where, upon beholding a mixture of beauty and ruin, he enquires what house is falling, or what church is rising? So little taste have our common Tritons of Vitruvius; whatever delight the poetical gods of the river may take, in reflecting on their streams, by Tuscan Porticos, or Ionic Pilasters.

But (to descend from all this pomp of style) the best account of what I am building, is, that it will afford me a few pleasant rooms for such a friend as yourself, or a cool situation for an hour or two for Lady Scudamore, when she will do me the honour (at this public house on the road) to drink her own cyder.

The moment I am writing this, I am surprised with the account of the death of a friend of mine; which makes all I have here been talking of, a mere jest! Building, gardens, writings, pleasures, works, of whatever stuff man can raise! none of them (God knows) capable of advantaging a creature that is mortal, or of satisfying a soul that is immortal! Dear Sir,

I am, etc.



## LETTER V.

From Mr. DIGBY.

May 21, 1720.

**Y**OUR letter, which I had two posts ago, was very medicinal to me; and I heartily thank you for the relief it gave me. I was sick of the thoughts of my not having in all this time given you any testimony of the affection I owe you, and which I as constantly indeed feel as I think of you. This indeed was a troublesome ill to me, till, after reading your letter, I found it was a most idle weak imagination to think I could so offend you. Of all the impressions you have made upon me, I never receiv'd any with greater joy than this of your abundant good-nature, which bids me be assured of some share of your affections.

I had many other pleasures from your letter; that your mother remembers me is a very sincere joy to me; I cannot but reflect how alike you are; from the time you do any one a favour, you think yourselves obliged as those that have received one. This is indeed an old-fashioned respect, hardly to be found out of your house. I have great hopes, however, to see many old-fashion'd virtues revive, since you have made our age in love with Homer; I heartily wish you, who are as good a citizen as a poet, the joy of seeing a reformation from your works. I am in doubt whether I should congratulate your having finished Homer, while the two essays you mention are not completed; but if you expect no great trouble from finishing these, I heartily rejoice with you.

I have some faint notion of the beauties of Twickenham from what I here see round me. The verdure of showers is poured upon every tree and field about us;

the gardens unfold variety of colours to the eye every morning, the hedges breathe beyond all perfume, and the song of birds we hear as well as you. But tho' I hear and see all this, yet I think they would delight me more if you was here. I found the want of these at Twickenham while I was there with you, by which I guess what an increase of charms it must now have. How kind is it in you to wish me there, and how unfortunate are my circumstances that allow me not to visit you? If I see you, I must leave my father alone, and this uneasy thought would disappoint all my proposed pleasures; the same circumstance will prevent my prospect of many happy hours with you in Lord Bathurst's wood, and I fear of seeing you till winter, unless Lady Scudamore comes to Sherburne, in which case I shall press you to see Dorsetshire, as you proposed. May you have a long enjoyment of your new favourite Portico.

Your, etc.

## LETTER VI.

From MR. DIGBY.

Sherburne, July 9, 1720.

**T**HE London language and conversation is, I find, quite changed since I left it, tho' it is not above three or four months ago. No violent change in the natural world ever astonished a Philosopher so much as this does me. I hope this will calm all Party rage, and introduce more humanity than has of late obtained in conversation. All scandal will sure be laid aside, for there can be no such disease any more as Spleen in this new golden age. I am pleased with the thoughts of seeing nothing but a general good humour when I

VOL. V.

P

come up to town; I rejoice in the universal riches I hear of, in the thought of their having this effect. They tell me you was soon content; and that you cared not for such an increase as others wished you. By this account I judge you the richest man in the South-sea, and congratulate you accordingly. I can wish you only an increase of health, for of riches and fame you have enough.

Your, etc.

## LETTER VII.

July 20, 1720.

**Y**OUR kind desire to know the state of my health had not been unsatisfied so long, had not that ill state been the impediment. Nor should I have seem'd an unconcern'd party in the joys of your family, which I heard of from lady Scudamore, whose short Eschantillon of a letter (of a quarter of a page) I value as the short glympse of a vision afforded to some devout hermit; for it includes (as those revelations do) a promise of a better life in the Elysian groves of Cirencester, whither, I could say almost in the style of a sermon, the Lord bring us all, etc. Thither may we tend, by various ways, to one blissful bower: thither may health, peace, and good humour wait upon us as associates: thither may whole cargoes of nectar (liquor of life and longevity!) by mortals call'd spaw-water, be conveyed; and there (as Milton has it) may we, like the deities,

*On flow'rs repos'd, and with fresh garlands crown'd,  
Quaff immortality and joy.*

When I speak of garlands, I should not forget the green vestments and scarfs which your sisters promis'd

to make for this purpose: I expect you too in green, with a hunting-horn by your side, and a green hat, the model of which you may take from Osborne's description of King James the first.

What words, what numbers, what oratory, or what poetry, can suffice, to express how infinitely I esteem, value, love, and desire you all, above all the great ones of this part of the world; above all the Jews, jobbers, bubblers, subscribers, projectors, directors, governors, treasurers, etc. etc. etc. *in sæcula sæculorum*.

Turn your eyes and attention from this miserable mercenary period; and turn yourself, in a just contempt of these sons of Mammon, to the contemplation of books, gardens, and marriage: in which I now leave you, and return (wretch that I am!) to water-gruel and Palladio.

I am, etc.

---

### LETTER VIII.

From Mr. DIGBY.

Sherburne, July 30.

I Congratulate you, dear Sir, on the return of the Golden-age, for sure this must be such, in which money is shower'd down in such abundance upon us. I hope this overflowing will produce great and good-fruits, and bring back the figurative moral golden-age to us. I have some omens to induce me to believe it may; for when the Muses delight to be near a Court, when I find you frequently with a First-minister, I can't but expect from such an intimacy an encouragement and revival of the polite arts. I know you desire to bring them into honour, above the golden Image which is set up and worshipped; and, if you cannot

effect it, adieu to all such hopes. You seem to intimate in yours another face of things from this inundation of wealth, as if beauty, wit, and valour would no more engage our passions in the pleasurable pursuit of them, tho' assisted by this increase: if so, and if monsters only as various as those of Nile arise from this abundance, who that has any spleen about him will not haste to town to laugh? What will become of the play-house? who will go thither, while there is such entertainment in the streets? I hope we shall neither want good Satire nor Comedy; if we do, the age may well be thought barren of geniuses, for none has ever produced better subjects.

Your, etc.

## LETTER IX.

From Mr. DIGBY.

Colehill, Nov. 12, 1720.

I Find in my heart that I have a taint of the corrupt age we live in. I want the public Spirit so much admired in old Rome, of sacrificing every thing that is dear to us to the commonwealth. I even feel a more intimate concern for my friends who have suffered in the S. Sea, than for the public, which is said to be undone by it. But, I hope, the reason is, that I do not see so evidently the ruin of the public to be a consequence of it, as I do the loss of my friends. I fear there are few besides yourself that will be persuaded by old Hesiod, that *half is more than the whole*. I know not whether I do not rejoice in your sufferings\*; since they have shewn me your mind is principled with such a sentiment, I assure you I expect from it a per-

\* See Note on v. 139. of the second Satire, Book ii. of Horace.

formance greater still than Homer. I have an extreme joy from your communicating to me this affection of your mind;

*Quid vescat dulci Nutricula majus alumno?*

Believe me, dear Sir, no equipage could shew you to my eye in so much splendor. I would not indulge this fit of philosophy so far as to be tedious to you, else I could prosecute it with pleasure.

I long to see you, your Mother, and your Villa; till then I will say nothing of Lord Bathurst's wood, which I saw in my return hither. Soon after Christmas I design for London, where I shall miss Lady Scudamore very much, who intends to stay in the country all winter. I am angry with her, as I am like to suffer by this resolution, and would fain blame her, but cannot find a cause. The man is cursed that has a longer letter than this to write with as bad a pen, yet I can use it with pleasure to send my services to your good mother, and to write myself

Your, etc.

## L E T T E R X.

Sept. 1, 1722.

**D**OCTOR Arbuthnot is going to Bath, and will stay there a fortnight or more: perhaps you would be comforted to have a sight of him, whether you need him or not. I think him as good a Doctor as any man for one that is ill, and a better Doctor for one that is well. He would do admirably for Mrs. Mary Digby: she needed only to follow his hints, to be in eternal business and amusement of mind, and even as active as she could desire. But indeed I fear she would outwalk him; for (as Dean Swift observ'd to me the very first time I saw the Doctor) "He is a man that can do

“ every thing but walk.” His brother, who is lately come into England, goes also to the Bath ; and is a more extraordinary man than he, worth your going thither on purpose to know him. The spirit of Philanthropy, so long dead to our world, is reviv’d in him : he is a philosopher all of fire ; so warmly, nay so wildly in the right, that he forces all others about him to be so too, and draws them into his own Vortex. He is a star that looks as if it were all fire, but is all benignity, all gentle and beneficial influence. If there be other men in the world that would serve a friend, yet he is the only one, I believe, that could make even an enemy serve a friend.

As all human life is chequer’d and mixed with acquisitions and losses (tho’ the latter are more certain and irremediable, than the former lasting or satisfactory) so at the time I have gain’d the acquaintance of one worthy man I have lost another, a very easy, humane, and gentlemanly neighbour, Mr. Stonor. ’Tis certain the loss of one of this character puts us naturally upon setting a greater value on the few that are left, tho’ the degree of our esteem may be different. Nothing, says Seneca, is so melancholy a circumstance in human life, or so soon reconciles us to the thought of our own death, as the reflection and prospect of one friend after another dropping round us ! Who would stand alone, the sole remaining ruin, the last tottering column of all the fabric of friendship ; once so large, seemingly so strong, and yet so suddenly sunk and buried ?

I am, etc.

## LETTER XI.

I Have belief enough in the goodness of your whole family, to think you will all be pleas’d that I am

arriv'd in safety at Twickenham; tho' it is a sort of earnest that you will be troubled again with me, at Sherburne, or Colehill; for however I may like one of your places, it may be in that as in liking one of your family; when one sees the rest, one likes them all. Pray make my services acceptable to them; I wish them all the happiness they may want, and the continuance of all the happiness they have; and I take the latter to comprize a great deal more than the former. I must separate Lady Scudamore from you, as, I fear, she will do herself before this letter reaches you: so I wish her a good journey, and I hope one day to try if she lives as well as you do: tho' I much question if she can live as quietly: I suspect the Bells will be ringing at her arrival, and on her own and Miss Scudamore's birth-days, and that all the Clergy in the country come to pay respects; both the Clergy and their Bells expecting from her, and from the young Lady, further business and further employment. Besides all this, there dwells on the one side of her the Lord Conningsby, and on the other Mr. W\*. Yet I shall, when the days and the years come about, adventure upon all this for her sake.

I beg my Lord Digby to think me a better man than to content myself with thanking him in the common way. I am, in as sincere a sense of the word, his servant, as you are his son, or he your father.

I must in my turn insist upon hearing how my last fellow-travellers got home from Clarendon, and desire Mr. Philips to remember me in his Cyder, and to tell Mr. W\* that I am dead and buried.

I wish the young ladies, whom I almost robb'd of their good name, a better name in return (even that very name to each of them, which they shall like best, for the sake of the man that bears it),

B 4

Your, etc.



## LETTER XII.

1722.

**Y**OUR making a sort of apology for your not writing, is a very genteel reproof to me. I know I was to blame, but I know I did not intend to be so, and (what is the happiest knowledge in the world) I know you will forgive me: for sure nothing is more satisfactory than to be certain of such a friend as will overlook one's failings, since every such instance is a conviction of his kindness.

If I am all my life to dwell in intentions, and never to rise to actions, I have but too much need of that gentle disposition which I experience in you. But I hope better things of myself, and fully purpose to make you a visit this summer at Sherburne. I'm told you are all upon removal very speedily, and that Mrs. Mary Digby talks, in a letter to Lady Scudamore, of seeing my Lord Bathurst's wood in her way. How much I wish to be her guide thro' that enchanted forest, is not to be express'd: I look upon myself as the magician appropriated to the place, without whom no mortal can penetrate into the recesses of those sacred shades. I could pass whole days, in only describing to her the future, and as yet visionary beauties, that are to rise in those scenes: the palace that is to be built, the pavillions that are to glitter, the colonades that are to adorn them: nay more, the meeting of the Thames and the Severn, which (when the noble owner has finer dreams than ordinary) are to be led into each other's embraces thro' secret caverns of not above twelve or fifteen miles, till they rise and celebrate their marriage in the midst of an immense amphitheatre, which is to be the admiration of posterity, a hundred years hence. But till the destin'd time

shall arrive that is to manifest these wonders, Mrs. Digby must content herself with seeing what is at present no more than the finest wood in England.

The objects that attract this part of the world, are of a quite different nature. Women of quality are all turn'd followers of the camp in Hyde-park this year, whether all the town resort to magnificent entertainments given by the officers, etc. The Scythian Ladies that dwelt in the waggons of war, were not more closely attached to the luggage. The matrons, like those of Sparta, attend their sons to the field, to be witnesses of their glorious deeds; and the maidens with all their charms display'd, provoke the spirit of the Soldiers: Tea and Coffee supply the place of Lacedemonian black broth. This camp seems crown'd with perpetual victory, for every sun that rises in the thunder of cannon, sets in the music of violins. Nothing is yet wanting but the constant presence of the Princess, to represent the *Mater Exercitus*.

At Twickenham the world goes otherwise. There are certain old people who take up all my time, and will hardly allow me to keep any other company. They were introduced here by a man of their own sort, who has made me perfectly rude to all contemporaries, and won't so much as suffer me to look upon them. The person I complain of is the Bishop of Rochester. Yet he allows me (from something he has heard of your character, and that of your family, as if you were of the old sect of moralists) to write three or four sides of paper to you, and to tell you (what these sort of people never tell but with truth and religious sincerity) that I am, and ever will be,

Your, etc.

## LETTER XIII.

**T**HE same reason that hinder'd your writing, hinder'd mine, the pleasing expectation to see you in town. Indeed since the willing confinement I have lain under here with my mother (whom it is natural and reasonable I should rejoice with, as well as grieve) I could the better bear your absence from London, for I could hardly have seen you there; and it would not have been quite reasonable to have drawn you to a sick room hither from the first embraces of your friends. My mother is now (I thank God) wonderfully recovered, tho' not so much as yet to venture out of her chamber, but enough to enjoy a few particular friends, when they have the good nature to look upon her. I may recommend to you the room we sit in, upon one (and that a favourite) account, that it is the very warmest in the house; we and our fires will equally smile upon your face. There is a Persian proverb that says (I think very prettily) "The conversation of a friend brightens the eyes." This I take to be a splendor still more agreeable than the fires you so delightfully describe.

That you may long enjoy your own fire-side in the metaphorical sense, that is, all those of your family who make it pleasing to sit and spend whole wintry months together (a far more rational delight, and better felt by an honest heart, than all the glaring entertainments, numerous lights, and false splendors, of an Assembly of empty heads, aking hearts, and false faces). This is my sincere wish to you and yours.

You say you propose much pleasure in seeing some few faces about town of my acquaintance. I guess you mean Mrs. Howard's and Mrs. Blount's. And I assure you, you ought to take as much pleasure in their

hearts, if they are what they sometimes express with regard to you.

Believe me, dear Sir, to you all, a very faithful servant.

---

## L E T T E R XIV.

From Mr. DIGBY.

Sherburne, Aug. 14. 1723.

I Can't return from so agreeable an entertainment as yours in the country, without acknowledging it. I thank you heartily for the new agreeable idea of life you there gave me; it will remain long with me, for it is very strongly impressed upon my imagination. I repeat the memory of it often, and shall value that faculty of the mind now more than ever, for the power it gives me of being entertained in your villa, when absent from it. As you are possessed of all the pleasures of the country, and, as I think, of a right mind, what can I wish you but health to enjoy them? This I so heartily do, that I should be even glad to hear your good old mother might lose all her present pleasures in her unwearied care of you, by your better health convincing them it is unnecessary.

I am troubled, and shall be so, till I hear you have receiv'd this letter: for you gave me the greatest pleasure imaginable in yours, and I am impatient to acknowledge it. If I any ways deserve that friendly warmth and affection, with which you write, it is, that I have a heart full of love and esteem for you: so truly, that I should lose the greatest pleasure of my life if I lost your good opinion. It rejoices me very much to be reckoned by you in the class of honest men; for tho' I am not troubled over much about the opinion most may have of me, yet, known, it would grieve me not to be thought well of by you and some few others.

I will not doubt my own strength, yet I have this further security to maintain my integrity, that I cannot part with that, without forfeiting your esteem with it.

Perpetual disorder and ill health have for some years so disguised me, that I sometimes fear I do not to my best friends enough appear what I really am. Sickness is a great oppressor; it does great injury to a zealous heart, stifling its warmth, and not suffering it to break out in action. But, I hope, I shall not make this complaint much longer. I have other hopes that please me too, tho' not so well grounded; these are, that you may yet make a journey westward with Lord Bathurst; but of the probability of this I do not venture to reason, because I would not part with the pleasure of that belief. It grieves me to think how far I am removed from you, and from that excellent Lord, whom I love! Indeed I remember him, as one that has made sickness easy to me, by bearing with my infirmities in the same manner that you have always done. I often too consider him in other lights that make him valuable to me. With him, I know not by what connection, you never fail to come into my mind, as if you were inseparable. I have, as you guess, many philosophical reveries in the shades of Sir Walter Raleigh, of which you are a great part. You generally enter there with me, and like a good Genius, applaud and strengthen all my sentiments that have honour in them. This good office which you have often done me unknowingly, I must acknowledge now, that my own breast may not reproach me with ingratitude, and disquiet me when I would muse again in that solemn scene. I have not room now left to ask you many questions I intended about the *Odyssæy*. I beg I may know how far you have carried *Ulysses* on his journey, and

how you have been entertained with him on the way? I desire I may hear of your health, of Mrs. Pope's, and of every thing else that belongs to you.

How thrive your garden plants? how look the trees? how spring the Brocoli and the Fenochio? hard names to spell! how did the poppies bloom? and how is the great room approv'd? what parties have you had of pleasure? what in the grotto? what upon the Thames? I would know how all your hours pass, all you say, and all you do; of which I should question you yet farther, but my paper is full and spares you. My brother Ned is wholly yours, and so my father desires to be, and every soul here whose name is Digby. My sister will be yours in particular. What can I add more?

I am, etc.

## LETTER XV.

October 10.

**I** Was upon the point of taking a much greater journey than to Bermudas, even to that *undiscovered country, from whose bourn No traveller returns!*

A fever carried me on the high gallop towards it for six or seven days— But here you have me now, and that is all I shall say of it: since which time an impertinent lameness kept me at home twice as long; as if fate should say (after the other dangerous illness), “You shall neither go into the other world, nor any where you like in this.” Else who knows but I had been at Hom-lacy?

I conspire in your sentiments, emulate your pleasures, wish for your company. You are all of one heart and one soul, as was said of the primitive Christians: 'tis like the kingdom of the just upon earth; not a

wicked wretch to interrupt you, but a set of try'd, experienced friends and fellow-comforters, who have seen evil men and evil days ; and have by a superior rectitude of heart set yourselves above them, and reap your reward. Why will you ever, of your own accord, end such a millenary year in London ? transmigrate (if I may so call it) into other creatures, in that scene of folly militant, when you may reign for ever at Homolacy in sense and reason triumphant ? I appeal to a third Lady in your family, whom I take to be the most innocent, and the least warp'd by idle fashion and custom of you all ; I appeal to her, if you are not every soul of you better people, better companions, and happier, where you are ? I desire her opinion under her hand in your next letter, I mean Miss Scudamore's \*. I am confident if she would or durst speak her sense, and employ that reasoning which God has given her, to infuse more thoughtfulness into you all ; those arguments could not fail to put you to the blush, and keep you out of town, like people sensible of your own felicities. I am not without hopes, if she can detain a parliament-man and a lady of quality from the world one winter, that I may come upon you with such irresistible arguments another year, as may carry you all with me to Bermudas †, the seat of all earthly happiness, and the new Jerusalem of the righteous.

Don't talk of the decay of the year, the season is good where the people are so : 'tis the best time of the year for a painter ; there is more variety of colours in the leaves, the prospects begin to open, thro' the thinner woods, over the valleys ; and thro' the high canopies of trees to the higher arch of heaven : the dews

\* Afterwards Duchess of Beaufort, at this time very young.

† About this time the Rev. Dean Berkley conceived his project of erecting a settlement in Bermudas for the Propagation of the Christian faith, and introduction of Sciences into America.

of the morning impearl every thorn, and scatter diamonds on the verdant mantle of the earth; the frosts are fresh and wholesome: what would you have? the Moon shines too, tho' not for Lovers these cold nights, but for Astronomers.

Have ye not reflecting Telescopes\*, whereby ye may innocently magnify her spots and blemishes? Content yourselves with them, and do not come to a place where your own eyes become reflecting Telescopes, and where those of all others are equally such upon their neighbours. Stay you at least (for what I have said before relates only to the ladies: don't imagine I'll write about any Eyes but theirs) stay, I say, from that idle, busy-looking Sanhedrim, where wisdom or no wisdom is the eternal debate, not (as it lately was in Ireland) an accidental one.

If, after all, you will despise good advice, and resolve to come to London, here you will find me, doing just the things I should not, living where I should not, and as worldly, as idle, in a word as much an Anti-Bermudanist as any body. Dear Sir, make the ladies know I am their servant, you know I am.

Yours, etc.

## LETTER XVI.

Aug. 12.

I Have been above a month strolling about in Buckinghamshire and Oxfordshire, from garden to garden, but still returning to Lord Cobham's with fresh satisfaction. I should be sorry to see my Lady Scudamore's till it has had the full advantage of Lord B's improvements; and then I will expect something like

\* These instruments were just then brought to perfection.



the waters of Riskins, and the woods of Oakley together, which (without flattery) would be at least as good as any thing in our world: For as to the hanging gardens of Babylon, the Paradise of Cyrus, and the Sharawaggi's of China, I have little or no ideas of them, but, I dare say, Lord B \* has, because they were certainly both very great, and very wild. I hope Mrs. Mary Digby is quite tired of his Lordship's *Extravagante Bergerie*: and that she is just now sitting, or rather inclining on a bank, fatigued with over-much dancing and singing at his unwearied request and instigation. I know your love of ease so well, that you might be in danger of being too quiet to enjoy quiet, and too philosophical to be a philosopher; were it not for the ferment Lord B. will put you into. One of his Lordship's maxims is, that a total abstinence from intemperance or business, is no more philosophy, than a total consociation of the senses is repose: one must feel enough of its contrary to have a relish of either. But, after all, let your temper work, and be as sedate and contemplative as you will, I'll engage you shall be fit for any of us, when you come to town in the winter. Folly will laugh you into all the customs of the company here; nothing will be able to prevent your conversion to her, but indisposition, which, I hope, will be far from you. I am telling the worst that can come of you; for as to vice, you are safe; but folly is many an honest man's, nay every good-humour'd man's lot: nay, it is the seasoning of life; and fools (in one sense) are the salt of the earth: a little is excellent, tho' indeed a whole mouthful is justly call'd the Devil.

So much for your diversions next winter, and for mine. I envy you much more at present, than I shall then: for if there be on earth an image of paradise, it is in such perfect Union and Society as you all possess.

I would have my innocent envies and wishes of your state known to you all; which is far better than making you compliments, for it is inward approbation and esteem. My Lord Digby has in me a sincere servant, or would have, were there any occasion for me to manifest it.

---

## LETTER XVII.

Decemb. 28, 1724.

**I**T is now the season to wish you a good end of one year, and a happy beginning of another: but both these you know how to make yourself, by only continuing such a life as you have been long accustomed to lead. As for good works, they are things I dare not name, either to those that do them, or to those that do them not: the first are too modest, and the latter too selfish, to bear the mention of what are become either too old fashion'd, or too private, to constitute any part of the vanity or reputation of the present age. However, it were to be wish'd people would now and then look upon good works as they do upon old wardrobes, merely in case any of them should by chance come into fashion again; as ancient fardingales revive in modern hoop'd petticoats (which may be properly compared to charities, as they cover a multitude of sins).

They tell me that at Coleshill certain antiquated charities, and obsolete devotions, are yet subsisting: that a thing called Christian chearfulness (not incompatible with Christmas pyes and plum-broth) whereof frequent is the mention in old sermons and almanacks, is really kept alive and in practice: that feeding the hungry, and giving alms to the poor, do yet make a part of good house-keeping, in a latitude not more re-

mote from London than fourscore miles: and lastly, that prayers and roast-beef actually make some people as happy, as a whore and a bottle. But here in town, I assure you, men, women, and children have done with these things. Charity not only begins, but ends, at home. Instead of the four cardinal virtues, now reign four courtly ones: we have cunning for prudence, rapine for justice, time-serving for fortitude, and luxury for temperance. Whatever you may fancy where you live in a state of ignorance, and see nothing but quiet; religion, and good humour, the case is just as I tell you where people understand the world, and know how to live with credit and glory.

I wish that Heaven would open the eyes of men, and make them sensible which of these is right; whether, upon a due conviction, we are to quit faction, and gaming, and high feeding, and all manner of luxury, and to take to your country way? or you to leave prayers, and almsgiving, and reading, and exercise, and come into our measures? I wish (I say) that this matter were as clear to all men, as it is to

Your affectionate, etc.

## LETTER XVIII.

DEAR SIR,

April 21, 1726.

**I** Have a great inclination to write to you, tho' I cannot by writing any more than I could by words, express what part I bear in your sufferings. Nature and Esteem in you are join'd to aggravate your affliction: the latter I have in a degree equal even to yours, and a tie of friendship approaches near to the tenderness of nature: yet, God knows, no man living is less fit to comfort you, as no man is more deeply sensible than myself of the greatness of the loss. That

very virtue which secures his present state from all the sorrows incident to ours, does but aggrandise our sensation of its being remov'd from our sight, from our affection and from our imitation; for the friendship and society of good men does not only make us happier, but it makes us better. Their Death does but complete their felicity before our own, who probably are not yet arrived to that degree of perfection which merits an immediate reward. That your dear brother and my dear friend was so, I take his very removal to be a proof; Providence would certainly lend virtuous men to a world that so much wants them, as long as in its justice to them it could spare them to us. May my soul be with those who have meant well, and have acted well to that meaning! and, I doubt not, if this prayer be granted, I shall be with him. Let us preserve his memory in the way he would best like, by recollecting what his behaviour would have been, in every incident of our lives to come, and doing in each just as we think he would have done; so we shall have him always before our eyes, and in our minds, and (what is more) in our lives and manners. I hope when we shall meet him next, we shall be more of a piece with him, and consequently not to be evermore separated from him. I will add but one word that relates to what remains of yourself and me, since so valued a part of us is gone; it is to beg you to accept, as yours by inheritance, of the vacancy he has left in a heart, which (while he could fill it with such hopes, wishes, and affections for him as suited a mortal creature) was truly and warmly his; and shall (I assure you in the sincerity of sorrow for my own loss) be faithfully at your service while I continue to love his memory, that is, while I continue to be myself.

Mr. Digby died in the year 1726, and is buried in the church of Sherburne in Dorsetshire, with an Epitaph written by the Author.

---

# L E T T E R S

TO AND FROM

Dr. A T T E R B U R Y,

Bishop of ROCHESTER,

From the Year 1716 to 1723.

---

## L E T T E R I.

The Bishop of ROCHESTER to Mr. POPE.

Decemb. 1716.

**I** Return your \* Preface, which I have read twice with pleasure. The modesty and good sense there is in it, must please every one that reads it: And since there is nothing that can offend, I see not why you should balance a moment about printing it—always provided, that there is nothing said there which you may have occasion to unsay hereafter: of which you yourself are the best and the only judge. This is my sincere opinion, which I give, because you ask it: and which I would not give tho' asked, but to a man I value as much as I do you; being sensible how improper it is on many accounts, for me to interpose in things of this

\* The general preface to Mr. Pope's Poems, first printed 1717, the year after the date of this letter.

mature; which I never understood well, and now understand somewhat less than ever I did. But I can deny you nothing; especially since you have had the goodness often, and patiently, to hear what I have said against rhyme, and in behalf of blank verse; with little discretion, perhaps, but, I am sure, without the least prejudice: being myself equally incapable of writing well in either of those ways, and leaning therefore to neither side of the question, but as the appearance of reason inclines me. Forgive me this error, if it be one; an error of above thirty years standing, and which therefore I shall be very loth to part with. In other matters which relate to polite writing, I shall seldom differ from you: or, if I do, shall, I hope, have the prudence to conceal my opinion. I am as much as I ought to be, that is, as much as any man can be,

Your, etc.

L E T T E R II.

The Bishop of ROCHESTER to Mr. POPE.

Feb. 18, 1717.

I Hoped to find you last night at Lord Bathurst's, and came but a few minutes after you had left him. I brought *Gorboduc* \* with me; and Dr. Arbuthnot telling me he should see you, I deposited the book in his hands: out of which, I think, my Lord Bathurst got it before we parted, and from him therefore you are to claim it. If *Gorboduc* should still miss his way to you, others are to answer for it; I have delivered up my

\* A Tragedy, written in the Reign of Edward the sixth (and much the best performance of that Age) by Sackville, afterwards Earl of Dorset, and Lord Treasurer to Queen Elizabeth. It was then very scarce, but lately reprinted by R. Dodley in Pall-mall.

trust. I am not sorry your \* Alcander is burnt; had I known your intentions, I would have interceded for the first page, and put it, with your leave, among my curiosities. In truth, it is the only instance of that kind I ever met with, from a person good for any thing else, nay for every thing else to which he is pleas'd to turn himself.

Depend upon it, I shall see you with great pleasure at Bromley; and there is no request you can make to me, that I shall not most readily comply with. I wish you health and happiness of all sorts, and would be glad to be instrumental in any degree towards helping you to the least share of either. I am always, every where, most affectionately and faithfully

Your, etc.

### LETTER III.

The Bishop of ROCHESTER to Mr. POPE.

Bromley, Nov. 8, 1717.

**I** Have nothing to say to you on that melancholy subject, with an account of which the printed papers have furnished me, but what you have already said to yourself.

When you have paid the debt of tenderness you owe to the memory of a Father, I doubt not but you will turn your thoughts towards improving that accident to your own ease and happiness. You have it now in your power, to pursue that method of thinking and living which you like best. Give me leave, if I am not a little too early in my applications of this kind, to congratulate you upon it; and to assure you that there is

\* An Heroic Poem writ at 15 years old.

no man living, who wishes you better, or would be more pleas'd to contribute any ways to your satisfaction or service.

I return you your Milton, which, upon collation, I find to be revised, and augmented, in several places, as the title page of my third edition pretends it to be. When I see you next, I will shew you the several passages alter'd, and added by the author, beside what you mentioned to me.

I protest to you, this last perusal of him has given me such new degrees, I will not say of pleasure, but of admiration and astonishment, that I look upon the sublimity of Homer, and the majesty of Virgil, with somewhat less reverence than I used to do. I challenge you, with all your partiality, to shew me in the first of these any thing equal to the Allegory of Sin and Death, either as to the greatness and justness of the invention, or the height and beauty of the colouring. What I look'd upon as a rant of Barrow's, I now begin to think a serious truth, and could almost venture to set my hand to it.

*Hæc quicunque legit, tantum cecinisse putabit  
Mæoniden Ranas, Virgilium Culices.*

But more of this when we meet. When I left the town the D. of Buckingham continued so ill that he receiv'd no messages; oblige me so far as to let me know how he does; at the same time I shall know how you do, and that will be a double satisfaction to

Your, etc.



## LETTER IV.

## The Answer.

MY LORD,

Nov. 20, 1717.

**I** Am truly obliged by your kind condolence on my Father's death, and the desire you express that I should improve this incident to my advantage. I know your Lordship's friendship to me is so extensive, that you include in that with both my spiritual and my temporal advantage; and it is what I owe to that friendship, to open my mind unreservedly to you on this head. It is true I have lost a parent for whom no gains I could make would be any equivalent. But that was not my only tie: I thank God another still remains (and long may it remain) of the same tender nature: *Genitrix est mihi*—and excuse me if I say with Euryalus,

*nequeam lacrymas perferre parentis.*

A rigid divine may call it a carnal tie, but sure it is a virtuous one: at least I am more certain that it is a duty of nature to preserve a good parent's life and happiness, than I am of any speculative point whatever.

*Ignaram hujus quodcunque periculi*

*Hanc ego, nunc, linquam?*

For she, my Lord, would think this separation more grievous than any other, and I, for my part, know as little as poor Euryalus did, of the success of such an adventure (for an adventure it is, and no small one, in spite of the most positive divinity). Whether the change would be to my spiritual advantage, God only knows: this I know, that I mean as well in the religion I now profess, as I can possibly ever do in another. Can a man who thinks so, justify a change, even if he thought both equally good? To such an

one, the part of *Joining* with any one body of Christians might perhaps be easy, but I think it would not be so, to *Renounce* the other.

Your Lordship has formerly advis'd me to read the best controversies between the Churches. Shall I tell you a secret? I did so at fourteen years old, (for I loved reading, and my father had no other books) there was a collection of all that had been written on both sides in the reign of King James the Second: I warm'd my head with them, and the consequence was, that I found myself a Papist and a Protestant by turns, according to the last book I read\*. I am afraid most Seekers are in the same case, and when they stop, they are not so properly converted, as out-witted. You see how little glory you would gain by my conversion. And after all, I verily believe your Lordship and I are both of the same religion, if we were thoroughly understood by one another, and that all honest and reasonable christians would be so, if they did but talk enough together every day; and had nothing to do together, but to serve God, and live in peace with their neighbour.

As to the *temporal* side of the question, I can have no dispute with you; it is certain, all the beneficial circumstances of life, and all the shining ones, lie on the part you would invite me to. But if I could bring myself to fancy; what I think you do but fancy, that I have any talents for active life, I want health for it; and besides it is a real truth, I have less Inclination (if possible) than Ability. Contemplative life is not only my scene, but it is my habit too. I begun my life where most people end theirs, with a dis-relish of all that the world calls ambition: I don't know

\* This is an excellent description of every Reader labouring in religious controversy, without possessing the *principles* on which a right judgment of the points in question is to be regulated.

why 'tis called so, for to me it always seem'd to be rather *sloping* than *climbing*. I'll tell you my politic and religious sentiments in a few words. In my politics, I think no further than how to preserve the peace of my life, in any government under which I live; nor in my religion, than to preserve the peace of my conscience, in any church with which I communicate. I hope all churches and all governments are so far of God, as they are rightly understood, and rightly administered: and where they are, or may be wrong, I leave it to God alone to mend or reform them; which whenever he does, it must be by greater instruments than I am. I am not a papist, for I renounce the temporal invasions of the papal power, and detest their arrogated authority over Princes and States. I am a Catholic in the strictest sense of the word. If I was born under an absolute prince, I would be a quiet subject; but I thank God I was not. I have a due sense of the excellence of the British constitution. In a word, the things I have always wished to see are not a Roman Catholic, or a French Catholic, or a Spanish Catholic, but a true Catholic: and not a King of Whigs, or a King of Tories, but a King of England. Which God of his mercy grant his present Majesty may be, and all future Majesties: You see, my Lord, I end like a preacher: this is *Sermo ad Clerum*, not *ad Populum*. Believe me, with infinite obligation and sincere thanks, ever  
Your, etc.

---

## LETTER V.

Sept. 23, 1720.

I Hope you have some time ago receiv'd the Sulphur, and the two volumes of Mr. Gay, as instances (how

small ones forever) that I wish you both health and diversion. What I now send for your perusal, I shall say nothing of; not to forestall by a single word what you promis'd to say upon that subject. Your Lordship may criticise from Virgil to these Tales; as Solomon wrote of every thing from the cedar to the hyssop. I have some cause, since I last waited on you at Bromley, to look upon you as a prophet in that retreat, from whom oracles are to be had, were mankind wise enough to go thither to consult you: The fate of the South-sea scheme has, much sooner than I expected, verif'd what you told me. Most people thought the time would come, but no man prepared for it; no man consider'd it would come *like a Thief in the Night*, exactly as it happens in the case of our death. Methinks God has punished the avaritious, as he often punishes sinners, in their own way, in the very sin itself: the thirst of gain was their crime, that thirst continued became their punishment and ruin. As for the few who have the good fortune to remain with half of what they imagined they had (among whom is your humble servant) I would have them sensible of their felicity, and convinced of the truth of old Hesiod's maxim, who, after half his estate was swallowed by the *Directors* of those days, resolved, that *half* to be *more than the whole*.

Does not the fate of these people put you in mind of two passages, one in Job, the other from the Psalmist?

*Men shall groan out of the CITY, and kiss them out of their PLACE.*

*They have dreamed out their dream, and awakening have found nothing in their hands.*

Indeed the universal poverty, which is the consequence of universal avarice, and which will fall hardest upon the guiltless and industrious part of mankind, is truly lamentable. The universal deluge of the S. Sea,

contrary to the old deluge, has drowned all except a few *Unrighteous* men : but it is some comfort to me that I am not one of them, even tho' I were to survive and rule the world by it. I am much pleas'd with a thought of Dr. Arbuthnot's ; he says the government and South-Sea company have only lock'd up the money of the people, upon conviction of their Lunacy (as is usual in the case of Lunatics) and intend to restore them as much as may be fit for such people, as fast as they shall see them return to their senses.

The latter part of your letter does me so much honour, and shews me so much kindness, that I must both be proud and pleas'd, in a great degree ; but I assure you, my Lord, much more the last than the first. For I certainly know, and feel, from my own heart, which truly respects you, that there may be a ground for your partiality, one way ; but I find not the least symptoms in my head, of any foundation for the other. In a word, the best reason I know for my being pleas'd, is, that you continue your favour towards me ; the best I know for being proud, would be that you might cure me of it ; for I have found you to be such a physician as does not only *repair* but *improve*. I am, with the sincerest esteem, and most grateful acknowledgment,

Your, etc.

## LETTER VI.

From the Bishop of ROCHESTER.

**T**HE Arabian Tales, and Mr. Gay's books, I receiv'd not till Monday night, together with your letter ; for which I thank you. I have had a fit of the gout upon me ever since I returned hither from Westminster on Saturday night last : it has found its way

into my hands as well as legs, so that I have been utterly incapable of writing. This is the first letter that I have ventured upon ; which will be written, I fear, *wacillantibus literis*, as, Tully says, Tyro's letters were, after his recovery from an illness. What I said to you in mine about the Monument, was intended only to quicken, not to alarm you. It is not worth your while to know what I meant by it : but when I see you, you shall. I hope you may be at the Deanry towards the end of October, by which time, I think of settling there for the winter. What do you think of some such short inscription as this in Latin, which may, in a few words, say all that is to be said of Dryden, and yet nothing more than he deserves ?

J O H A N N I D R Y D E N O,

C V I P O E S I S A N G L I C A N A

V I M S V A M A C V E N E R E S D E B E T ;

E T S I Q V A I N P O S T E R V M A V G E B I T V R L A V D E,

E S T A D H V C D E B I T V R A :

H O N O R I S E R G O P. E T C.

To shew you that I am as much in earnest in the affair as you yourself, something I will send you too of this kind in English. If your design holds of fixing Dryden's name only below, and his Busto above—may not lines like these be grav'd just under the name ?

*This Sheffield rais'd, to Dryden's ashes just,  
Here fix'd his Name, and there his laurel'd Bust.  
What else the Muse in Marble might express,  
Is known already ; Praise would make him less.*

Or thus —

*More needs not ; where acknowledg'd Merits reign,  
Praise is impertinent ; and Censure vain.*

This you'll take as a proof of my zeal at least, tho' it be none of my talent in Poetry. When you have read

it over, I'll forgive you if you should not once in your life time again think of it.

And now, Sir, for your *Arabian Tales*. Ill as I have been, almost ever since they came to hand, I have read as much of them, as ever I shall read while I live. Indeed they do not please my taste : they are writ with so romantic an air, and, allowing for the difference of eastern manners, are yet, upon any supposition that can be made, of so wild and absurd a contrivance (at least to my northern understanding) that I have not only no pleasure, but no patience, in perusing them. They are to me like the odd paintings on Indian screens, which at first glance may surprise and please a little : but, when you fix your eye intently upon them, they appear so extravagant, disproportioned, and monstrous, that they give a judicious eye pain, and make him seek for relief from some other object.

They may furnish the mind with some new images ; but I think the purchase is made at too great an expence : for to read those two volumes through, liking them as little as I do, would be a terrible penance, and to read them with pleasure would be dangerous on the other side, because of the infection. I will never believe, that you have any keen relish of them, till I find you write worse than you do, which, I dare say, I never shall. Who that *Paris de la Croise* is, the pretended author of them, I cannot tell : but observing how full they are in the descriptions of dress, furniture, *etc.* I cannot help thinking them the product of some Woman's imagination : and, believe me, I would do any thing but break with you, rather than be bound to read them over with attention.

I am sorry that I was so true a prophet in respect of the S Sea ; sorry, I mean, as far as your loss is concern'd : for in the general I ever was and still am of

opinion, that had that project taken root and flourish'd it would by degrees have overturn'd our constitution. Three or four hundred millions was such a weight, that which soever way it had leaned, must have borne down all before it—But of the dead we must speak gently; and therefore, as Mr. Dryden says somewhere, *Peace be to its Manes!*

Let me add one reflection, to make you easy in your ill luck. Had you got all that you have lost beyond what you ventur'd, consider that your superfluous gains would have sprung from the ruin of several families that now want necessities; a thought, under which a good and good-natured man that grew rich by such means, could not, I persuade myself, be perfectly easy. Adieu, and believe me, ever

Your, etc.

## LETTER VII.

From the Bishop of ROCHESTER.

March 26, 1721.

**YOU** are not yourself gladder you are well, than I am; especially since I can please myself with the thought that when you had lost your health elsewhere, you recovered it here. May these lodgings never treat you worse, nor you at any time have less reason to be fond of them!

I thank you for the sight of your \* Verses, and with the freedom of an honest, tho' perhaps injudicious friend, must tell you, that tho' I could like some of them, if they were any body's else but yours, yet as they are yours, and to be own'd as such, I can scarce like

\* Epitaph on Mr. Harcourt.



any of them. Not but that the four first lines are good, especially the second couplet; and might, if followed by four others as good, give reputation to a writer of a less established fame; but from you I expect something of a more perfect kind, and which the oftener it is read, the more it will be admired. When you barely exceed other writers, you fall much beneath yourself; 'tis your misfortune now to write without a rival, and to be tempted by that means to be more careless, than you would otherwise be in your compositions.

Thus much I could not forbear saying, tho' I have a motion of consequence in the House of Lords to-day, and must prepare for it. I am even with you for your ill paper; for I write upon worse, having no other at hand. I wish you the continuance of your health most heartily; and am ever

Your, etc.

I have sent Dr. Arbuthnot the \* Latin MS. which I could not find when you left me; and I am so angry at the writer for his design, and his manner of executing it, that I could hardly forbear sending him a line of Virgil along with it. The chief Reasoner of that philosophic farce is a *Gallo Ligur*, as he is call'd—what that means in English or French, I can't say—but all he says, is in so loose and slippery and trickish a way of reasoning, that I could not forbear applying the passage of Virgil to him,

\* Written by Huetius, bishop of Avranches. He was a mean reasoner; as may be seen by a vast collection of fanciful and extravagant conjectures, which he call'd a *demonstration*; mixed up with much reading, which his friends call'd learning, and delivered (by the allowance of all) in good Latin. This not being received for what he would give it, he composed a treatise of *the weakness of the human understanding*: a poor system of scepticism; indeed little other than an abstract from *Sextus Empiricus*.

*Vane Ligur, frustra que animis elate superbis!*

*Nequicquam patrias tentasti lubricus artes—*

To be serious, I hate to see a book gravely written, and in all the forms of argumentation, which proves nothing, and which says nothing; and endeavours only to put us into a way of distrusting our own faculties, and doubting whether the marks of truth and falshood can in any case be distinguished from each other. Could that blessed point be made out (as it is a contradiction in terms to say it can) we should then be in the most uncomfortable and wretched state in the world; and I would in that case be glad to exchange my Reason, with a dog for his Instinct, to-morrow.

## LETTER VIII.

L. Chancellor HARCOURT to Mr. POPE.

Decemb. 6, 1722.

I Cannot but suspect myself of being very unreasonable in begging you once more to review the inclos'd. Your friendship draws this trouble on you. I may freely own to you, that my tenderness makes me exceeding hard to be satisfied with any thing which can be said on such an unhappy subject. I caus'd the Latin Epitaph to be as often alter'd before I could approve of it.

When once your Epitaph is set up, there can be no alteration of it, it will remain a perpetual monument of your friendship, and, I assure myself, you will so settle it, that it shall be worthy of you. I doubt whether the word, *deny'd*, in the third line, will justly admit of that construction, which it ought to bear (viz.) renounced, deserted, etc. *deny'd* is capable, in my opinion, of having an ill sense put upon it, as too great

uneasiness, or more good nature, than a wise man ought to have. I very well remember you told me, you could scarce mend those two lines, and therefore I can scarce expect your forgiveness for my desiring you to reconsider them.

*Harcourt stands dumb, and Pope is forc'd to speak.*

I can't perfectly, at least without further discouraging you, reconcile myself to the first part of that line; and the word *forc'd* (which was my own, and, I persuade myself, for that reason only submitted to by you) seems to carry too doubtful a construction for an Epitaph, which, as I apprehend, ought as easily to be understood as read. I shall acknowledge it as a very particular favour, if at your best leisure you will peruse the inclosed, and vary it, if you think it capable of being amended, and let me see you any morning next week.

I am, etc.

## LETTER IX.

The Bishop of ROCHESTER to Mr. POPE.

Sept. 27, 1721.

I Am now confined to my bed-chamber, and to the matted room, wherein I am writing, seldom venturing to be carried down even into the parlour to dinner, unless when company to whom I cannot excuse myself, comes, which I am not ill-pleas'd to find is now very seldom. This is my case in the sunny part of the year: what must I expect, when

*inversum contrisat Aquarius annum?*

“ If these things be done in the green tree, what shall  
“ be done in the dry?” Excuse me for employing a sentence of Scripture on this occasion; I apply it very

seriously. One thing relieves me a little, under the ill prospect I have of spending my time at the Deanry this winter; that I shall have the opportunity of seeing you oftener; tho', I am afraid, you will have little pleasure in seeing me there. So much for my ill state of health, which I had not touch'd on, had not your friendly letter been so full of it. One civil thing, that you say in it, made me think you had been reading Mr. Waller; and possess'd of that image at the end of his copy, *à la malade*, had you not bestow'd it on one who has no right to the least part of the character. If you have not read the verses lately, I am sure you remember them because you forget nothing,

*With such a grace you entertain,*

*And look with such contempt on pain, etc.*

I mention them not on the account of that couplet, but one that follows; which ends with the very same rhymes and words (*appear* and *clear*) that the couplet but one after that does—and therefore in my Waller there is a various reading of the first of these couplets; for there it runs thus,

*So lightnings in a stormy air*

*Scorch more, than when the sky is fair.*

You will say that I am not very much in pain, nor very busy, when I can relish these amusements, and you will say true: for at present I am in both these respects very easy.

I had not strength enough to attend Mr. Prior to his grave, else I would have done it, to have shew'd his friends that I had forgot and forgiven what he wrote on me. He is buried, as he desired, at the feet of Spencer, and I will take care to make good in every respect what I said to him when living; particularly as to the Triplet he wrote for his own Epitaph; which,

while we were in good terms, I promis'd him should never appear on his tomb while I was Dean of Westminster.

I am pleased to find you have so much pleasure, and (which is the foundation of it) so much health at Lord Bathurst's: may both continue till I see you! may my Lord have as much satisfaction in building the house in the wood, and using it when built, as you have in designing it! I cannot send a wish after him that means him more happiness, and yet, I am sure, I wish him as much as he wishes himself.

I am, etc.

## LETTER X.

From the same.

Bromley, Oct. 15, 1721.

**N**otwithstanding I write this on Sunday even, to acknowledge the receipt of yours this morning; yet, I foresee, it will not reach you till Wednesday morning. And before set of sun that day I hope to reach my winter quarters at the Deanry. I hope, did I say? I recal that word, for it implies desire; and, God knows, that is far from being the case: For I never part with this place but with regret, tho' I generally keep here what Mr. Cowley calls the worst of company in the world, my own; and see either none beside, or what is worse than none, some of the *Arrii*, or *Sebofi* of my neighbourhood: Characters, which Tully paints so well in one of his Epistles, and complains of the too civil, but impertinent interruption they gave him in his retirement. Since I have named those gentlemen, and the book is not far from me, I will turn to the place, and by pointing it out to you,

give you the pleasure of perusing the epistle, which is a very agreeable one, if my memory does not fail me.

I am surpriz'd to find that my Lord Bathurst and you are parted so soon; he has been sick, I know, of some late transactions; but should that sickness continue still in some measure, I prophesy, it will be quite off by the beginning of November: a letter or two from his London friends, and a surfeit of solitude, will soon make him change his resolution and his quarters. I vow to you, I could live here with pleasure all the winter, and be contented with hearing no more news than the London Journal, or some such trifling paper, affords me, did not the duty of my place require, absolutely require my attendance at Westminster; where, I hope, the Prophet will now and then remember he has a bed and a candlestick. In short, I long to see you, and hope you will come, if not a day, yet at least an hour sooner to town than you intended, in order to afford me that satisfaction. I am now, I thank God! as well as ever I was in my life, except that I can walk scarce at all without crutches: And I would willingly compound the matter with the gout, to be no better, could I hope to be no worse; but that is a vain thought, I expect a new attack long before Christmas. Let me see you therefore while I am in a condition to relish you, before the days (and the nights) come, when I shall (and must) say, I have no pleasure in them.

I will bring your small volume of Pastorals along with me, that you may not be discouraged from lending me books, when you find me so punctual in returning them. Shakespear shall bear it company, and be put into your hands as clear and as fair as it came out of them, tho' you, I think, have been dabbling here and there with the text: I have had more reverence for the writer and the printer, and left every

thing standing just as I found it. However, I thank you for the pleasure you have given me in putting me upon reading him once more before I die.

I believe I shall scarce repeat that pleasure any more, having other work to do, and other things to think of, but none that will interfere with the offices of friendship, in the exchange of which with you, Sir, I hope to live and die

Your, etc.

P. S. Addison's works came to my hands yesterday. I cannot but think it a very odd set of incidents, that the book should be dedicated by a \* dead man to † a dead man; and even that the new ‡ patron to whom Tickell chose to inscribe his verses, should be dead also before they were published. Had I been in the Editor's place I should have been a little apprehensive for myself, under a thought that every one who had any hand in that work was to die before the publication of it. You see, when I am conversing with you, I know not how to give over, till the very bottom of the paper admonishes me once more to bid you adieu!

## LETTER XI.

MY LORD,

Feb. 8, 1721-2.

IT is so long since I had the pleasure of an hour with your Lordship, that I should begin to think myself no longer *Amicus omnium horarum*, but for finding myself so in my constant thoughts of you. In those I was with you many hours this very day, and had you (where I wish and hope one day to see you really) in my garden at Twitnam. When I went last to town,

\* Mr. Addison.

† Mr. Craggs.

‡ Lord Warwick.

and was on wing for the Deanry, I heard your Lordship was gone the day before to Bromley, and there you continued till after my return hither. I sincerely wish you whatever you wish yourself, and all you wish your friends or family. All I mean by this word or two, is just to tell you so, till in person I find you as I desire, that is, find you well: easy, resign'd, and happy you will make yourself, and (I believe) every body that converses with you; if I may judge of your power over other mens minds and affections, by that which you will ever have over those of

Your, etc.

## L E T T E R XII.

From the Bishop of ROCHESTER.

Feb. 26, 1721-2.

**P**ERmit me, dear Sir, to break into your retirement, and to desire of you a complete copy of those verses on Mr. Addison\*; send me also your last resolution, which shall punctually be observed in relation to my giving out any copy of it; for I am again solicited by another Lord, to whom I have given the same answer as formerly. No small piece of your writing has been ever sought after so much: it has pleas'd every man without exception, to whom it has been read. Since you now therefore know where your real strength lies, I hope you will not suffer that talent to lye unemployed. For my part, I should be so glad to see you finish something of that kind, that I could be content to be a little sneer'd at in a line or so, for the sake of

\* An imperfect Copy was got out, very much to the Author's surprise, who never would give any.



the pleasure I should have in reading the rest. I have talk'd my sense of this matter to you once or twice, and now I put it under my hand, that you may see it is my deliberate opinion. What weight that may have with you I cannot say: but it pleases me to have an opportunity of shewing you how well I wish you, and how true a friend I am to your fame, which I desire may grow every day, and in every kind of writing, to which you shall please to turn your pen. Not but that I have some little interest in the proposal, as I shall be known to have been acquainted with a man that was capable of excelling in such different manners, and did such honour to his country and language; and yet was not displeas'd sometimes to read what was written by his humble servant.

---

### LETTER XIII.

March 14, 1721-2.

**I** Was disappointed (much more than those who commonly use that phrase on such occasions) in missing you at the Deanry, where I lay solitary two nights. Indeed I truly partake in any degree of concern that affects you, and I wish every thing may succeed as you desire in your own family, and in that which, I think, you no less account your own, and is no less your family, the whole world: for I take you to be one of the true friends of it, and to your power its protector. Tho' the noise and daily bustle for the public be now over, I dare say, a good man is still tending its welfare; as the Sun in the winter, when seeming to retire from the world, is preparing benedictions and warmth for a better season. No man wishes your Lordship more quiet, more tranquillity, than I, who know you

should understand the value of it : but I don't wish you a jot less concern'd or less active than you are, in all sincere, and therefore warm, desires of public good.

I beg the kindness (and 'tis for that chiefly I trouble you with this letter) to favour me with notice as soon as you return to London, that I may come and make you a proper visit of a day or two : for hitherto I have not been your Visitor, but your Lodger, and I accuse myself of it. I have now no earthly thing to oblige my being in town (a point of no small satisfaction to me) but the best reason, the seeing a friend. As long, my Lord, as you will let me call you so (and I dare say you will, till I forfeit what, I think, I never shall, my veracity and integrity) I shall esteem myself fortunate, in spite of the South-sea, Poetry, Popery, and Poverty.

I can't tell you how sorry I am, you should be troubled a-new by any sort of people. I heartily wish, *Quod superest, ut tibi vivas*—that you may teach me how to do the same : who, without any real impediment to acting and living rightly, do act and live as foolishly as if I were a Great man.

I am, etc.

#### LETTER XIV.

From the Bishop of ROCHESTER.

March 16, 1721-2.

AS a visitant, a lodger, a friend (or underwhat other denomination soever) you are always welcome to me ; and will be more so, I hope, every day that we live ; for, to tell you the truth, I like you as I like myself, best when we have both of us least business. It has been my fate to be engaged in it much and often, by the stations in which I was placed : but, God, that

knows my heart, knows, I never lov'd it: and am still less in love with it than ever, as I find less temptation to act with any hope of success. If I am good for any thing, 'tis *in angulo cum libello*; and yet a good part of my time has been spent, and perhaps must be spent, far otherwise. For I will never, while I have health, be wanting to my duty in my post, or in any respect, how little soever I may like my employment, and how hopeless soever I may be in the discharge of it.

In the mean time the judicious world is pleas'd to think that I delight in work which I am obliged to undergo, and aim at things which I from my heart despise; let them think as they will, so I might be at liberty to act as I will, and spend my time in such a manner as is most agreeable to me. I cannot say I do so now, for I am here without any books, and if I had them could not use them to my satisfaction, while my mind is taken up in a more melancholy \* manner; and how long, or how little a while it may be so taken up God only knows, and to his will I simplicity resign myself in every thing.

I am, etc.

## LETTER XV.

MY LORD,

March 19. 1721-2.

I AM extremely sensible of the repeated favour of your kind letters, and your thoughts of me in absence, even among thoughts of much nearer concern to yourself on the one hand, and of much more importance to the world on the other, which cannot but engage you at this juncture. I am very certain of your good-will, and of the warmth which is in you inseparable from it.

\* In his Lady's last Sickness,

Your remembrance of Twickenham is a fresh instance of that partiality. I hope the advance of the fine season will set you upon your legs, enough to enable you to get into my garden, where I will carry you up a Mount, in a point of view to shew you the glory of my little kingdom. If you approve it, I shall be in danger to boast, like Nebuchadnezzar, of the things I have made, and to be turn'd to converse, not with the beasts of the field, but with the birds of the grove, which I shall take to be no great punishment. For indeed I heartily despise the ways of the world, and most of the great ones of it.

*Oh keep me innocent, make others great !*

And you may judge how comfortably I am strengthen'd in this opinion, when such as your Lordship bear testimony to its vanity and emptiness. *Tinnit, inane est*, with the picture of one ringing on the globe with his finger, is the best thing I have the luck to remember in that great Poet Quarles (not that I forget the Devil at bowls ; which I know to be your Lordship's favourite cut, as well as favourite diversion).

The situation here is pleasant, and the view rural enough, to humour the most retired, and agree with the most contemplative. Good air, solitary groves, and sparing diet, sufficient to make you fancy yourself (what you are in temperance, tho' elevated into a greater figure by your station) one of the Fathers of the Desert. Here you may think (to use an author's words, whom you so justly prefer to all his followers that you'll receive them kindly, tho' taken from his worst work \* ;) )

*That in Eliab's banquet you partake,  
Or sit a guest with Daniel, at his Pulse.*

\* The *Paradise Regain'd*. I suppose this was in compliment to the Bishop. It could never be his own opinion.

I am sincerely free with you, as you desire I should, and approve of your not having your coach here, for if you would see Lord C \* or any body else, I have another chariot, besides that little one you laugh'd at when you compared me to Homer in a nut-shell. But if you would be entirely private, no body shall know any thing of the matter. Believe me (my Lord) no man is with more perfect acquiescence, nay with more willing acquiescence (not even any of your own Sons of the Church),

Your obedient, etc.

## LETTER XVI.

From the Bishop of ROCHESTER.

April 6, 1722.

**U**NDER all the leisure in the world, I have no leisure, no stomach to write to you: the gradual approaches of death are before my eyes. I am convinced that it must be so; and yet make a shift to flatter myself sometimes with the thought, that it may possibly be otherwise. And that very thought, tho' it is directly contrary to my reason, does for a few moments make me easy—however not easy enough in good earnest to think of any thing but the melancholy object that employs them. Therefore wonder not that I do not answer your kind letter: I shall answer it too soon, I fear, by accepting your friendly invitation. When I do so, no conveniencies will be wanting: for I'll see no body but you and your mother, and the servants. Visits to statesmen always were to me (and are now more than ever) insipid things; let the men that expect, that wish to thrive by them, pay them that homage; I am free. When I want them, they

shall hear of me at their doors: and when they want me, I shall be sure to hear of them at mine. But probably they will despise me so much, and I shall court them so little, that we shall both of us keep our distance.

When I come to you, 'tis in order to be with you only; a president of the council, or a star and garter will make no more impression upon my mind, at such a time, than the hearing of a bag-pipe, or the sight of a puppet-show. I have said to Greatness some time ago—*Tuas tibi res habeto, Egomet curabo meas*. The time is not far off when we shall all be upon the level: and I am resolv'd, for my part, to anticipate that time, and be upon the level with them now: for he is so, that neither seeks nor wants them. Let them have more virtue and less pride; and then I'll court them as much as any body: but till they resolve to distinguish themselves some way else than by their outward trappings, I am determin'd (and, I think, I have a right) to be as proud as they are: tho' I trust in God, my pride is neither of so odious a nature as theirs, nor of so mischievous a consequence.

I know not how I have fallen into this train of thinking—when I sat down to write I intended only to excuse myself for not writing, and to tell you that the time drew nearer and nearer, when I must dislodge; I am preparing for it: for I am at this moment building a vault in the Abbey for me and mine. 'Twas to be in the Abbey, because of my relation to the place; but 'tis at the west door of it: as far from Kings and Cæsars as the space would admit of.

I know not but I may step to town to-morrow, to see how the work goes forward; but, if I do, I shall return hither in the evening. I would not have given you the trouble of this letter but that they tell me it will cost you nothing, and that our privilege of Frank-

ing (one of the most valuable we have left) is again allow'd us.

Your, etc.

## L E T T E R   X V I I.

From the Bishop of ROCHESTER.

Bromley, May 25, 1722.

**I** Had much ado to get hither last night, the water being so rough that the Ferrymen were unwilling to venture. The first thing I saw this morning after my eyes were open, was your letter, for the freedom and kindness of which I thank you. Let all compliments be laid aside between us for the future; and depend upon me as your faithful friend in all things within my power, as one that truly values you, and wishes you all manner of happiness. I thank you and Mrs. Pope for my kind reception, which has left a pleasing impression upon me that will not soon be effaced.

Lord \* has press'd me terribly to see him at \*, and told me in a manner betwixt kindness and resentment, that it is but a few miles beyond Twickenham.

I have but a little time left, and a great deal to do in it; and must expect that ill health will render a good share of it useless: and therefore what is likely to be left at the foot of the account, ought by me to be cherish'd, and not thrown away in compliments. You know the Motto of my sun dial, *Vivite, ait, fugio*. I will, as far as I am able, follow its advice, and cut off all unnecessary avocations and amusements. There are those that intend to employ me this winter in a way I do not like: If they persist in their intentions, I must apply myself to the work they cut out for me, as well as I can. But withal, that shall not hinder me

from employing myself also in a way which they do not like. The givers of trouble one way shall have their share of it another ; that at last they may be induced to let me be quiet, and live to my self, with the few (the very few) friends I like ; for that is the point, the single point, I now aim at ; tho', I know, the generality of the world who are unacquainted with my intentions and views, think the very reverse of this character belongs to me. I don't know how I have rambled into this account of myself ; when I sat down to write, I had no thought of making that any part of my letter.

You might have been sure without my telling you, that my right hand is at ease ; else I should not have overflow'd at this rate. And yet I have not done, for there is a kind intimation in the end of yours, which I understood, because it seems to tend towards employing me in something that is agreeable to you. Pray explain yourself, and believe that you have not an acquaintance in the world that would be more in earnest on such an occasion than I, for I love you, as well as esteem you.

All the while I have been writing, Pain, and a fine Thrush have been severally endeavouring to calloff my attention ! but both in vain, nor should I yet part with you, but that the turning over a new leaf frights me a little, and makes me resolve to break thro' a new temptation, before it has taken too fast hold on me.

I am, etc.

## LETTER XVIII.

From the same.

June 15, 1722.

**Y**OU have generally written first, after our parting ; I will now be before-hand with you in my inqui-



ries, how you got home, and how you do, and whether you met with Lord \*, and deliver'd my civil reproach to him, in the manner I desir'd? I suppose you did not, because I have heard nothing either from you, or from him on that head; as, I suppose, I might have done, if you had found him.

I am sick of these men of quality; and the more so, the oft'ner I have any business to transact with them. They look upon it as one of their distinguishing privileges, not to be punctual in any business, of how great importance soever; nor to set other people at ease, with the loss of the least part of their own. This conduct of his vexes me; but to what purpose? or how can I alter it?

I long to see the original MS. of Milton: but don't know how to come at it, without your repeated assistance.

I hope you won't utterly forget what pass'd in the coach about Samson Agonistes. I shall not press you as to time, but some time or other, I wish you would review, and polish that piece. If upon a new perusal of it (which I desire you to make) you think as I do, that it is written in the very spirit of the Ancients; it deserves your care, and is capable of being improved, with little trouble, into a perfect model and standard of Tragic poetry—always allowing for its being a story taken out of the Bible; which is an objection that at this time of day, I know, is not to be got over.

I am, etc.

## LETTER XIX.

July 27.

I Have been as constantly at Twickenham as your Lordship has at Bromley, ever since you saw Lord Ba-

thrust. At the time of the Duke of Marlborough's funeral, I intend to lie at the Deanry, and moralize one evening with you on the vanity of human glory.

The Duchess's \* letter concerns me nearly, and you know it, who know all my thoughts without disguise: I must keep clear of Flattery; I will: and as this is an honest resolution, I dare hope, your Lordship will not be so unconcern'd for my keeping it, as not to assist me in so doing. I beg therefore you would represent thus much at least to her Grace, that as to the fear she seems touch'd with, [That the Duke's memory should have no advantage but what he must give himself, without being beholden to any one friend] your Lordship may certainly, and agreeably to your character, both of rigid honour and Christian plainness, tell her, that no man can have any other advantage: and that all offerings of friends in such a case pass for nothing. Be but so good as to confirm what I've represented to her, that an inscription in the ancient way, plain, pompous, yet modest, will be the most uncommon, and therefore the most distinguishing manner of doing it. And so, I hope, she will be satisfied, the Duke's honour be preserv'd, and my integrity also: which is too sacred a thing to be forfeited, in consideration of any little (or what people of quality may call great) honour or distinction whatever, which those of their rank can bestow on one of mine; and which indeed they are apt to over-rate, but never so much, as when they imagine us under any obligation to say one untrue word in their favour.

I can only thank you, my Lord, for the kind transition you make from common business, to that which is the only real business of every reasonable creature. Indeed I think more of it than you imagine, tho' not so

\* The Duchess of Buckingham.

much as I ought. I am pleas'd with those Latin verses extremely, which are so very good that I thought them yours, 'till you call'd them an Horatian Cento, and then I recollected the *disjuncti membra poetæ*. I won't pretend I am so totally in those sentiments which you compliment me with, as I yet hope to be: You tell me I have them. as the civilest method to put me in mind how much it fits me to have them. I ought, first, to prepare my mind by a better knowledge even of good prophane writers, especially the Moralists, etc. before I can be worthy of tasting that supreme of books, and sublime of all writings. In which, as in all the intermediate ones, you may (if your friendship and charity toward me continue so far) be the best guide to

Your, etc.

## LETTER XX.

From the Bishop of ROCHESTER.

July 30, 1722.

I Have written to the Duchess \* just as you desir'd, and referred her to our meeting in town for a further account of it. I have done it the rather because your opinion in the case is sincerely mine: and if it had not been so, you yourself should not have induced me to give it. Whether, and how far she will acquiesce in it, I cannot say: especially in a case where she thinks the Duke's honour concern'd; but should she seem to persist a little at present, her good sense (which I depend upon) will afterwards satisfy her that we are in the right.

\* Duchess of Buckingham.

I go to morrow to the Deanry, and, I believe, I shall stay there, till I have said Dust to dust, and shut up that † last scene of pompous vanity.

'Tis a great while for me to stay there at this time of the year; and I know I shall often say to myself, while I am expecting the funeral,

*O Rus, quando ego te aspiciam! quandoque licebit  
Ducere sollicitæ jucunda obliuia vitæ!*

In this case I shall fancy I hear the ghost of the dead, thus intreating me,

*At tu sacratæ ne parce malignus arenæ  
Offibus et capiti inhumato  
Particulam dare ———*

*Quanquam festinas, non est mora longa; licebit,  
Injecto ter pulvere, curras.*

There is an answer for me somewhere in *Hamlet* to this request, which you remember, tho' I don't. *Poor Ghost! thou shalt be satisfied!*—or something like it. However that be, take care you do not fail in your appointment, that the company of the living may make me some amends for my attendance on the dead.

I know you will be glad to hear that I am well: I should always, could I always be here—

*Sed me*

*Imperiosa trahit Proserpina: vive, valeque.*

You are the first man I sent to this morning, and the last man I desire to converse with this evening, tho' at twenty miles distance from you.

*Te, veniente dis, Te, decedente, requiro.*

† This was the Funeral of the Duke of Marlborough, at which the Bishop officiated as Dean of Westminster, in Aug. 1722.

## LETTER XXI.

From the Bishop of ROCHESTER.

DEAR SIR,                      The Tower, April 10, 1723.

I Thank you for all the instances of your friendship, both before, and since my misfortunes. A little time will complete them, and separate you and me for ever. But in what part of the world soever I am, I will live mindful of your sincere kindness to me; and will please myself with the thought, that I still live in your esteem and affection, as much as ever I did; and that no accidents of life, no distance of time, or place, will alter you in that respect. It never can be; who have lov'd and valued you, ever since I knew you, and shall not fail to do it when I am not allowed to tell you so; as the case will soon be. Give my faithful services to Dr. Arbuthnot, and thanks for what he sent me, which was much to the purpose, if any thing can be said to be to the purpose, in a case that is already determined. Let him know my Defence will be such, that neither my friends need blush for me, nor will my enemies have great occasion of Triumph, tho' sure of the victory. I shall want his advice before I go abroad, in many things. But I question whether I shall be permitted to see him, or any body, but such as are absolutely necessary towards the dispatch of my private affairs. If so, God bless you both; and may no part of the ill fortune that attends me, ever pursue either of you! I know not but I may call upon you at my hearing, to say somewhat about my way of spending my time at the Deanry, which did not seem calculated towards managing plots and conspiracies. But of that I shall consider—You and I have spent many hours to-

ge: her upon much pleasanter subjects; and, that I may preserve the old custom, I shall not part with you now till I have clos'd this letter, with three lines of Milton, which you will, I know, readily and not without some degree of concern, apply to your ever affectionate, etc.

*Some nat'ral Tears he dropt, but wip'd them soon :  
The World was all before him, where to chuse  
His place of rest, and Providence his Guide.*

---

## LETTER XXII.

The Answer.

April 20, 1723.

**I**T is not possible to express what I think, and what I feel; only this, that I have thought and felt for nothing but you, for some time past: and shall think of nothing so long for the time to come. The greatest comfort I had was an intention (which I would have made practicable) to have attended you in your journey, to which I had brought that person to consent, who only could have hindered me, by a tie which, tho' it may be more tender, I do not think more strong, than that of friendship. But I fear there will be no way left me to tell you this great truth, that I remember you, that I love you, that I am grateful to you, that I entirely esteem and value you: no way but that one, which needs no open warrant to authorise it, or secret conveyance to secure it; which no bills can preclude, and no Kings prevent; a way that can reach to any part of the world where you may be, where the very whisper or even the wish of a friend must not be heard, or even suspected: by this way, I dare tell my esteem and affection of you, to your enemies in the gates, and you, and they, and their sons, may hear of it.

R 3

You prove yourself, my Lord, to know me for the friend I am; in judging that the manner of your Defence, and your Reputation by it, is a point of the highest concern to me: and assuring me, it shall be such, that none of your friends shall blush for you. Let me further prompt you to do yourself the best and most lasting justice: the instruments of your Fame to posterity will be in your own hands. May it not be, that providence has appointed you to some great and useful work, and calls you to it this severe way? You may more eminently and more effectually serve the Public even now, than in the stations you have so honourably fill'd. Think of Tully, Bacon, and Clarendon\*: is it not the latter, the disgraced part of their lives, which you most envy, and which you would choose to have liv'd?

I am tenderly sensible of the wish you express, that no part of your misfortune may pursue me. But, God knows, I am every day less and less fond of my native country (so torn as it is by Party-rage) and begin to consider a friend in exile as a friend in death; one gone before, where I am not unwilling nor unprepared to follow after; and where (however various or uncertain the roads and voyages of another world may be) I cannot but entertain a pleasing hope that we may meet again.

I faithfully assure you, that in the mean time there is no one, living or dead, of whom I shall think oftener or better than of you. I shall look upon you as in a state between both, in which you will have from me all the passions and warm wishes that can attend the living, and all the respect and tender sense of loss, that we feel

\* Clarendon indeed wrote his best works in his banishment: but the best of Bacon's were written before his disgrace, and the best of Tully's after his return from exile.

for the dead. And I shall ever depend upon your constant friendship, kind memory, and good offices, tho' I were never to see or hear the effects of them : like the trust we have in benevolent spirits, who, tho' we never see or hear them, we think, are constantly serving us, and praying for us.

Whenever I am wishing to write to you, I shall conclude you are intentionally doing so to me. And every time that I think of you, I will believe you are thinking of me. I never shall suffer to be forgotten (nay to be but faintly remember'd) the honour, the pleasure, the pride I must ever have, in reflecting how frequently you have delighted me, how kindly you have distinguish'd me, how cordially you have advis'd me ! In conversation, in study, I shall always want you, and wish for you : In my most lively, and in my most thoughtful hours, I shall equally bear about me, the impressions of you : And perhaps it will not be in This life only, that I shall have cause to remember and acknowledge the friendship of the Bishop of Rochester.

I am, etc.

## LETTER XXIII.

To the same.

May, 1723.

ONCE more I write to you, as I promis'd, and this once, I fear, will be the last ! the Curtain will soon be drawn between my friend and me, and nothing left but to wish you a long good-night. May you enjoy a state of repose in this life, not unlike that sleep of the soul which some have believ'd is to succeed it, where we lye utterly forgetful of that world from which

R 4.



we are gone, and ripening for that to which we are to go. If you retain any memory of the past, let it only image to you what has pleas'd you best ; sometimes present a dream of an absent friend, or bring you back an agreeable conversation. But upon the whole, I hope you will think less of the time past than of the future ; as the former has been less kind to you than the latter infallibly will be. Do not envy the world your Studies ; they will tend to the benefit of men against whom you can have no complaint, I mean of all Posterity ; and perhaps, at your time of life, nothing else is worth your care. What is every year of a wise man's life but a censure or critic on the past ? Those whose date is the shortest, live long enough to laugh at one half of it : the boy despises the infant, the man the boy, the philosopher both, and the Christian all. You may now begin to think your manhood was too much a puerility ; and you'll never suffer your age to be but a second infancy. The toys and baubles of your childhood are hardly now more below you, than those toys of our riper and of our declining years, the drums and rattles of ambition, and the dirt and bubbles of avarice. At this time, when you are cut off from a little society, and made a citizen of the world at large, you should bend your talents not to serve a Party, or a few, but all mankind. Your Genius should mount above that mist in which its participation and neighbourhood with earth long involv'd it ; to shine abroad and to heaven, ought to be the business and the glory of your present situation. Remember it was at such a time, that the greatest lights of antiquity dazzled and blazed the most, in their retreat, in their exile, or in their death : but why do I talk of dazzling or blazing ? it was then that they did good, that they gave light, and that they became Guides to mankind.

Those aims alone are worthy of spirits truly great, and such I therefore hope will be yours. Repentment indeed may remain, perhaps cannot be quite extinguished, in the noblest minds ; but Revenge never will harbour there: higher principles than those of the first, and better principles than those of the latter, will infallibly influence men, whose thoughts and whose hearts are enlarged, and cause them to prefer the Whole to any part of mankind, especially to so small a part as one's single self.

Believe me, my Lord, I look upon you as a spirit entered into another life \*, as one just upon the edge of Immortality ; where the passions and affections must be much more exalted, and where you ought to despise all little views, and all mean retrospects. Nothing is worth your looking back ; and therefore look forward, and make (as you can) the world look after you. But take care that it be not with pity, but with esteem and admiration.

I am with the greatest sincerity, and passion for your fame as well as happiness,

Your, etc.

## L E T T E R XXIV.

From the Bishop of ROCHESTER.

Paris, Nov. 23, 1731.

**Y**OU will wonder to see me in print ; but how could I avoid it? The dead and the living, my friends and my foes, at home and abroad, call'd upon me to say something ; and the reputation of an † History

\* The Bishop of Rochester went into exile the month following, and continued in it till his death, which happen'd at Paris on the sixteenth day of February, in the year 1732.

† Earl of Clarendon's.

which I and all the world value, must have suffered, had I continued silent. I have printed it here, in hopes that somebody may venture to reprint it in England, notwithstanding those two frightening words at the close of it \*. Whether that happens or not, it is fit you should have a sight of it, who, I know, will read it with some degree of satisfaction, as it is mine, tho' it should have (as it really has) nothing else to recommend it. Such as it is, *Extremum hoc munus morientis habeto*; for that may well be the case, considering that within a few months I am entering into my seventieth year: after which, even the healthy and the happy cannot much depend upon life, and will not, if they are wise, much desire it. Whenever I go, you will lose a friend who loves and values you extremely, if in my circumstances I can be said to be lost to any one, when dead, more than I am already whilst living. I expected to have heard from you by Mr. Morrice, and wonder'd a little that I did not; but he owns himself in a fault, for not giving you due notice of his motions. It was not amiss that you forbore writing, on a head wherein I promised more than I was able to perform. Disgraced men fancy sometimes, that they preserve an influence, where when they endeavour to exert it, they soon see their mistake. I did so, my good friend; and acknowledge it under my hand. You sounded the coast, and found out my error, it seems, before I was aware of it; but enough on this subject.

What are they doing in England to the honour of Letters; and particularly what are you doing? *Ipsæ quid audes? Quæ circumvolitas agilis Thyma?* Do you

\* The Bishop's Name, set to his Vindication of Bishop Smalridge, Dr. Aldrich, and himself, from the scandalous Reflections of Oxmixon, relating to the Publication of Lord Clarendon's History. Paris, 1731, 4to, since reprinted in England.

pursue the Moral plan you marked out, and seemed sixteen months ago so intent upon? Am I to see it perfected ere I die, and are you to enjoy the reputation of it while you live? or do you rather chuse to leave the marks of your friendship, like the legacies of a will, to be read and enjoyed only by those who survive you? Were I as near you as I have been, I should hope to peep into the manuscript before it was finished. But alas! there is, and will ever probably be a great deal of land and sea between us. How many books have come out of late in your parts, which you think I should be glad to peruse? Name them: The catalogue, I believe, will not cost you much trouble. They must be good ones indeed to challenge any part of my time, now I have so little of it left. I, who squandered whole days heretofore, now husband hours when the glass begins to run low, and care not to mispend them on trifles. At the end of the Lottery of Life, our last minutes, like tickets left in the wheel, rise in their valuation: They are not of so much worth perhaps in themselves as those which preceded, but we are apt to prize them more, and with reason. I do so, my dear friend, and yet think the most precious minutes of my life are well employed, in reading what you write. But this is a satisfaction I cannot much hope for, and therefore must betake myself to others less entertaining. Adieu! dear Sir, and forgive me engaging with one, whom you, I think, have reckoned among the heroes of the Dunciad. It was necessary for me either to accept of his dirty Challenge, or to have suffered in the esteem of the world by declining it.

My respects to your Mother; I send one of these papers for Dean Swift, if you have an opportunity, and think it worth while to convey it. My Country at this distance seems to me a strange sight; I know not

how it appears to you, who are in the midst of the scene, and yourself a part of it; I wish you would tell me. You may write safely to Mr. Morice, by the honest hand that conveys this, and will return into these parts before Christmas; sketch out a rough draught of it, that I may be able to judge whether a return to it be really eligible, or whether I should not, like the Chemist in the bottle, upon hearing Don Quevedo's account of Spain, desire to be corked up again.

After all, I do and must love my Country, with all its faults and blemishes; even that part of the constitution which wounded me unjustly, and itself through my side, shall ever be dear to me. My last wish shall be like that of father Paul, *Esse perpetua!* and when I die at a distance from it, it will be in the same manner as Virgil describes the expiring Peloponnesian,

*Sternitur,*

*et dulces moriens reminiscitur Argos.*

Do I still live in the memory of my friends, as they certainly do in mine? I have read a good many of your paper-squabbles about me, and am glad to see such free concessions on that head, tho' made with no view of doing me a pleasure, but merely of loading another.

I am, etc.

## L E T T E R   XXV.

From the Bishop of ROCHESTER.

On the Death of his Daughter.

Montpelier, Nov. 20, 1729.

**I** AM not yet Master enough of myself, after the late wound I have receiv'd, to open my very heart to you, and am not content with less than that, whenever

I converse with you. My thoughts are at present vainly, but pleasingly employed, on what I have lost, and can never recover. I know well I ought, for that reason, to call them off to other subjects, but hitherto I have not been able to do it. By giving them the rein a little, and suffering them to spend their force, I hope in some time to check and subdue them. *Multis fortune vulneribus perculsus, huic uni me imparem sensi, et pene succubui.* This is weakness, not wisdom, I own; and on that account fitter to be trusted to the bosom of a friend, where I may safely lodge all my infirmities. As soon as my mind is in some measure corrected and calm'd, I will endeavour to follow your advice, and turn it to something of use and moment; if I have still life enough left to do any thing that is worth reading and preserving. In the mean time I shall be pleas'd to hear that you proceed in what you intend, without any such melancholy interruption as I have met with. Your mind is as yet unbroken by age and ill accidents, your knowledge and judgment are at the height: use them in writing somewhat that may teach the present and future times, and if not gain equally the applause of both, may yet raise the envy of the one, and secure the admiration of the other. Employ not your precious moments, and great talents, on little men and little things; but chuse a subject every way worthy of you, and handle it as you can, in a manner which nobody else can equal or imitate. As for me, my abilities, if I ever had any, are not what they were: and yet I will endeavour to recollect and employ them.

*gelidus tardante senecta*

*Sanguis hebet, frigentque effiæto in corpore vires.*

However, I should be ingrateful to this place, if I did not own that I have gained upon the gout in the south

of France, much more than I did at Paris, tho' even there I sensibly improved. I believe my cure had been perfected, but the earnest desire of meeting One I *dearly* loved, called me abruptly to Montpellier; where after continuing two months, under the cruel torture of a sad and fruitless expectation, I was forced at last to take a long journey to Toulouse; and even there I had missed the person I sought, had she not, with great spirit and courage, ventured all night up the Garonne to see me, which she above all things desired to do before she died. By that means she was brought where I was, between seven and eight in the morning, and liv'd twenty hours afterwards, which time was not lost on either side, but pass'd in such a manner as gave great satisfaction to both; and such as, on her part, every way became her circumstances and character. For she had her senses to the very last gasp, and exerted them to give me, in those few hours, greater marks of Duty and Love than she had done in all her life-time, tho' she had never been wanting in either. The last words she said to me were the kindest of all; a reflection on the goodness of God, which had allow'd us in this manner to meet once more, before we parted for ever. Not many minutes after that, she laid herself on her pillow, in a sleeping posture,

*placidaque ibi demum morte quid-vit.*

Judge you, Sir, what I felt, and still feel on this occasion, and spare me the trouble of describing it. At my Age, under my Infirmities, among utter Strangers, now shall I find out proper reliefs and supports? I can have none, but those with which Reason and Religion furnish me, and those I lay hold on, and grasp as fast as I can. I hope that He, who laid the burthen upon me (for wise and good purposes no doubt) will enable me

to bear it in like manner as I have borne others, with some degree of fortitude and firmness.

You see how ready I am to relapse into an argument which I had quitted once before in this letter. I shall probably again commit the same fault, if I continue to write ; and therefore I stop short here, and with all sincerity, affection, and esteem, bid you adieu ! till we meet either in this world, if God pleases, or else in another.

I am, etc.

END OF THE FIFTH VOLUME.









263 fin. Embrasse

266 fin de la Lettre: Esprit de parli.

259 fin de la Lettre Peun

